

Founder

Burial

Sites

In

Virginia

Forward

This book is presented by the Virginia Society of the Order of Founders and Patriots of America.

It consists of references to Virginia burials of male persons who resided in Virginia prior to 13 May 1657.

Some individuals do not qualify as Founders under the rules of the Order of Founders and Patriots of America. Most of these non-Founders were born in Virginia. We decided to include their names because they contributed to the history of the Commonwealth of Virginia before 13 May 1657, or at least within the 17th century.

The goal of this Burial Book is to provide a resource for members and potential OFPA members to document their lineage and add to the genealogical sources that their families may need to support OFPA membership or any historical organization they wish to join. Bear in mind that many of the sources used to document a burial are secondary sources and do not qualify as a primary document needed to prove a lineage. However, the cited sources can provide valuable clues as to where to look to find essential primary sources (for example: birth certificate, court record, church register, will.)

This document is a work in progress as names will be removed and added as additional references become available. Some names might not even have references but are being inserted as they are being worked on. Many names have been added initially from an entry in the website, www.findagrave.com. While this source is interesting, it often falls short of proving or confirming the heritage of an individual. Our goal is to expand all entries beyond a single findagrave reference. While the VA Society OFPA Genealogist is primarily responsible for its accuracy and will primarily add sources/references to each entry, the OFPA leadership encourages all use this resource to recommend additions, clarifications, and additional sources on any of these gentlemen.

This project started in 2007 by Mike Lyman as he discovered Founders' burial sites in Virginia. Most of the men identified meet the Order of The Founders and Patriots of America requirement to be considered a Founder. All were in the Colonies, specifically Virginia, before May 13, 1657. Consequently, many of the references are specifically to prove the arrival or presence before May 13, 1657.

This work has been edited/data entry by Past Virginia Governor Jerry Hubbard and presently by the VA Society Genealogist, Rich Rattan. Corrections or additions may be emailed to Rich's email at: barnesja0319@gmail.com. The genealogist will update the Burial Book around every 3 months, or as new entries/sources become available.

SURNAME: ALBRITTON

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR: 17 December 1686

BIRTH PLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: Buried 6 September 1688 ^{a, p. 42}

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Off West of Dahlgren Railroad Heritage Trail just North of Caledon Road, King George, King George County, Virginia, USA GPS 38.3373,77.13295

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: An Edward Albritton, son of Ralph and Mary Albritton was born 17 Dec 1686 in Virginia ^{a, p. 201}; probably the Edward Albritton buried in 1688 at Charles Church not quite 2 years old when he died. ^{a, p. 42} The father, Ralph Albritton, is not recorded as having been buried at Charles Church.

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 42 and 201. Available online in full at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.



SURNAME: ALEXANDER

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1605

BIRTH PLACE: Scotland

DEATH DATE: 1677, Stafford County, Virginia, USA

CEMETERY: Alexander Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Off West of Dahlgren Railroad Heritage Trail just North of Caledon Road, King George, King George County, Virginia, USA GPS 38.3373,77.13295

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE:

SPOUSE: Catherine Graham (1610-1659)

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: John Alexander, 1605 – 1677, emigrated from Scotland to the colony of Virginia around 1653. Alexander became a surveyor, justice of the peace, sheriff and captain of the Stafford County militia. Although these accomplishments were significant, he is perhaps known best for his purchase of a large land parcel along the Potomac River, part of which, in 1719, became the town of Alexandria.

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <https://www.johnalexandermsdar.org/bio/html>.

SURNAME: ALIKOCK (ALICOCK)

GIVEN NAME: Jerome (Jeremy)

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 14 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

- Jeremy Alickock was listed as a "Gentleman" within the Jamestown settlement. ^c
- "The fourteenth day, Jerome Alicock, Ancient, died of a wound, the same day, Francis Midwinter, Edward Moris, Corporall, died suddenly." ^e

SOURCES:

- MCCARTNEY, Martha W. *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers 1607 – 1635: A Biographical Dictionary*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2007.
- FILBY, P. William. *Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s*. Farmington Hills, MI: Gale Research. Available online thru www.ancestry.com.
- <https://historicjamestowne.org/archaeology/map-of-discoveries/1607-burials/>
- <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/29855068/jerome-alikock>.
- <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: ALLEN, SR.

GIVEN NAME: James Christopher

BIRTH YEAR: 25 Jan 1583

BIRTH PLACE: Kingsclere, Basingstoke and Deane
Borough, Hampshire, England

DEATH DATE: 1653

CEMETERY: Gloucester Point Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Located RT 610 Just north of jct with RT 601

COUNTY/CITY: Gloucester, Gloucester County, Virginia USA

STONE: (GPS 37.52832,-76.59385)

SPOUSE: Anne *Chapman* Allen

SPOUSE DATES: 1580-1657, married on 17 June 1604 at Wakesfield All Saints, Yorkshire,
England

REMARKS: Son of Christopher Allen (1560-1638) and Elizabeth Higgins Allen (1560-1635)

NOTES: Symon Allen (1560-1653) Francisca *Higgins* Allen (1562-1635)

CHILDREN: James Christopher Allen II (1609-1708); John Allen (DOB: 20 August 1607); Francis
Allen (died in 1631)

SOURCE:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/151172746/james-christopher-allen>.

SURNAME: ALYMER (AYLMER)

GIVEN NAME: Justinian

BIRTH YEAR: By 1624

BIRTH PLACE: England

DEATH DATE: Circa 1667

CEMETERY: 1st Church Kichotan

CEMETERY LOCATION: LaSalle & Kenmore Street

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Reverend of First Church Elizabeth Parish of Hampton, 1644-1667 ^b

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. Ancestry.com. *U.S. and Canada, Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2010.
Original data: FILBY, P. William, ed. *Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s*. Farmington Hills, MI, USA: Gale Research, 2012.
- b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 5*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 551. Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

SURNAME: ANDERSON

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1698

CEMETERY: Makemie Monument

CEMETERY LOCATION: End of Monument RD

COUNTY/CITY: Accomack

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: arrived by October 1652; Burgess 1695-96

NOTES: "William Anderson, 609 acs. N'ampton Co., 3 Nov. 1660, p. (460). At Matchotank Cr., bounded on the W. by the main bay, on S. by the main br. of sd. Cr. & running N. toward Anacock. Trans. of 12 pers.* (Record Incomplete). Note: 600 acs. by assignment of a patent & the rights of Nicholas Waddilow bearing the date of 12 of Oct. 1652 & by him relinquished."
"Anderson, William, was a merchant of Accomac county, and served as burgess at the assembly of 1695-1696. His eldest daughter, Naomi, Married Francis Makemie, the founder of the Presbyterian church in America. His will was proved Oct. 4, 1698. He was probably from the county of Sussex, England, as he left money due him there to his sister, Comfort Scott."

SOURCES:

- a. CAREY, Mary Frances; MILES, Moody K, III; and MILES, Barry W. *Tombstone Inscriptions of Upper Accomack County, VA*. Berwyn Heights, MD: Heritage Books, 2009, p. vi.
- b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 4*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 406. Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

SURNAME: ARNOLD

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: Probably England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Possible 1638, possible 1647; also possible are 1662, or 1667.

DEATH DATE: Buried 24 February 1681 ^{a, p. 201}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^b

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Hannah (nee Bennett), former spouse of Humphrey Tompkins, marriage date sometime after 1675 (date when she is listed as a widow (Hannah Tompkins) in a York County court record. ^{g, p. 243}

SPOUSE DATES: ~1625 – 6 June 1693. ^{g, p. 243}

REMARKS: REMARKS:

- A Willi. Arnold was transported to Virginia in 1638 as part of an importation by John Fludd, Gentleman, James City Co, of 42 persons, for which Fludd was deeded 2100 acres. ^{c, p. 86}
- A Wm. Arnold was transported to Virginia in 1647 as part of an importation by Thomas Johnson, Gent., Northampton Co., of 20 persons for which Johnson was deeded 1000 acres. Land awarded is on or near Occohannock Creek. ^{c, p. 164}
- A William Arnold was transported to Virginia in 1667 and indentured to Thomas Donning for 4 years. ^{b, p. 238}
- A Wm. Arnold was transported to Virginia in 1662 as part of an importation by John Barefeild of three persons, including Wm. Arnold for which Barefeild was deeded 150 acres near the Nancimond River on 30 October 1662. ^{c, p. 479}
- A William Arnold was noted in a York County court record on 26 August 1672 as having made an oath that he delivered five pounds of tobacco per diem to Capt. Foster and that there was 23 pounds of tobacco more due. ^{d, p. 23}
- Will of William Arnold: dated 30 Jan. 1682-3 thru 24 April 1683 (York County court date: "leaving a gold ring to 'sonn in Law' Samuel Tompkins and a silver cup to 'sonn in Law' William Tompkins; and the residue of his estate to his wife Hannah. ^{g, p. 243} *Research comment: the will is recorded more in full in "York Co. Deeds, Orders, Wills & c 6, p. 494."*
- "A deed from Francis and John Heyward, brothers of Dorchester Co., Maryland to Bartholomew Enmolds of the same Country and province for 300 acres in Pocason in York County, Va., Sept. 6, 1680. A letter from Francis and John Heyward to William Arnold, authorizing him to give possession of the same to Francis Heyward's father, Bartholomew Ennolds. Recorded Oct 25, 1680." ^{e, p. 271}
- Essex County. Wills and Deeds. 1711-1714: p. 98. Deed. 8 Jan. 1712/13. Tho. Short, planter, of St. Anns Par (Parish)., Essex Co., sells Benjamin Martin, planter of same Par. and Col, for 3000 lb. tobo., all that tract of land granted 24 Sept. 1659 to Nathaniel

Bentley, in St. A. Par., bounded by John Martins cleared ground, land of William Arnold, etc...." f, p. 16

NOTES: *Research comment: I can track the William Arnold buried at the church to a York County court record of 1672. The fact that he married Hannah Tompkins ~1675 and subsequently had no children would indicate that he was an older man when he married. Also, as Hannah was a widower with property, she probably would not have married a recent arrival (1667, indentured until 1671), or the William Arnold who arrived in 1662 (indentured until ~1666), but another man of property and status within York County. He is possibly a Founder, but documentation cannot verify his arrival in Virginia.*

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 201. Available online in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. COLDHAM, Peter Wilson, *The Bristol Registers of Servants Sent to Foreign Plantations 1654-1686*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1988, p. 238.
- c. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1934, p. 86, 164, and 479.
- d. WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 23.
- e. *Need to locate York Co. Deeds, Orders, Wills & c 6, p. 494 for the period 1681-1684. This includes the will of William Arnold.*
- f. PARKS, Gary. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume II Cobb - Hay*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 271.
- g. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume II*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 16.
- h. DORMAN, John Frederick. *Adventurers of the Purse and Person, Volume One, Families A-F (A-Ch)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2004 (originally published 1956), p. 243.



SURNAME: ASHBY

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 6 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

- "AUGUST - SE P T E M B E R 16 0 7 The sixth of August there died John Asbie of the bloody Flux [dysentery]. The ninth day died George Flower of the swelling. The tenth day died William Bruster, Gentleman, of a wound given by the Savages, and was buried the eleventh day. " ^b

SOURCE:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/29833119/john-ashby>
- b. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: ASKEW

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1650

BIRTH PLACE: York, North Yorkshire, England

DEATH DATE: 25 February 1719

CEMETERY: Saint Peters Episcopal Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Putneys Mill

COUNTY/CITY: New Kent County, VA

STONE:

SPOUSE: Sarah Askew

SPOUSE DATES: 1670-1710

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/82088319/john-askew>.

SURNAME: ASTON

GIVEN NAME: Walter, Sr.

BIRTH YEAR: 1606

BIRTH PLACE: Staffordshire, England

ENTRY INTO VIRGINIA: 1627 on the *James* ^e

DEATH DATE: 6 April 1656

CEMETERY: Westover Church, Original Site

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 5, 5 miles west of Church

COUNTY/CITY: Charles City

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: 1) Warbowe, 2) Hannah, daughter – Mary, 3) possible son, Walter Aston, Jr. (also buried at Westover Church (1666)

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Lt. Col, Justice of Peace

NOTES:

- "There is at Westover the tombstone of Lieutenant Colonel Walter Aston, whose name has been sometimes written Ashton by mistake." ^b
- "Westover: Here Lyeth interred the body of leftenant Colo Walter Aston who died the 6th April 1656. He was Aged 49 year and Lived in this country 28 yeares...." ^a
- Located at Westover Plantation in Charles City County. It is located off Route 5 between Richmond and Williamsburg at 7000 Westover Road in Charles City, VA.
"His daughter, the beautiful and tragic Evelyn Byrd, is buried near the original site of Westover Church, up the river a quarter mile west of the house. There also are buried Theodorick Bland, from whom William Byrd I bought the Westover property in 1688; William Byrd I and is wife, The former Mary Horsemenden; and other distinguished Virginians. Here also, according to some historians, is the third oldest tombstone in America-that of Captain William Perry, who died August 6, 1637. The arms and epitaph engraved on this stone have been effaced by the elements in recent years." ^b
- "Richard Cocke married about 1652 to Mary Aston, daughter of Lt. Col Walter Aston..." ^d
- Walter Aston immigrated to Virginia in 1627 aboard the ship *James*, and in 1628 received a land grant of of 590 acres for the transport of himself, his wife, Warbowe, and ten others to the colony. ^e
- A London record of 1634 notes that Walter Aston was now "in the West Indies", which may have been a reference to Virginia. He served in the House of Burgesses from 1629-1630, and held other local government positions thru 1643. He purchased 590 acres from Sir John Harvey in 1638 in Charles City County. ^d

SOURCES:

- a. TYLER, Lyon G. *Old Tombstones in Charles City Co., VA*, William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Vol. IV, No. 3, January 1896, p. 144. Also available online thru: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/1914945?read->

[now=1&refregid=excelsior%3Ab915689d2f52d353f8efaa65c40c8b41&seq=3#page_scan_tab_contents.](#)

- b. DORMAN, John Frederick. *Genealogies of Virginia Families from the William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol, I Adams-Clopton*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 174.
- c. DORMAN, John Frederick. *Adventurers of the Purse and Person Virginia 1607 – 1624/5*. Volume 1 (Families A-F, Part A: A-Ch) Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1987, p. 121.
- d. <https://www.geni.com/people/Lt-Col-Walter-Aston-II/6000000005597860813>.
- e. <https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Aston-11#Immigration> (Original sources: RICHARDSON, Douglas. *Magna Carta Ancestry: A Study in Colonial and Medieval Families*, 2nd ed., 4 vols., ed. Kimball G. Everingham, Salt Lake City, UT: the author, 2011, vol. I, pages 62-63, ASTON 16; TYLER, L.G. "Old Tombstones in Charles City County", in *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 4 #3 (Jan 1896). Online at Archive.org, page 144 (inscription) and Note #5, pages 148-149 (Walter Aston bio).

SURNAME: ASTON

GIVEN NAME: Walter, Jr.

BIRTH YEAR: 1638

BIRTH PLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 29 January 1666

CEMETERY: Westover Church, Original Site

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 5, 5 miles west of Church, Located at Westover Plantation in Charles City County. It is located off Route 5 between Richmond and Williamsburg at 7000 Westover Road in Charles City, VA.

COUNTY/CITY: Charles City

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Probably the son of Lt. Col Walter Aston, Sr., also buried at Westover Church (1656)

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. TYLER, Lyon G. "Old Tombstones in Charles City Co., VA," *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. IV, No. 3, January 1896, p. 144. Also available online thru: https://www.jstor.org/stable/1914945?read-now=1&refregid=excelsior%3Ab915689d2f52d353f8efaa65c40c8b41&seq=3#page_scan_tab_contents.

SURNAME: AYRES (AYERS)

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: By 1632

BIRTH PLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1702

CEMETERY: Ayres Family

CEMETERY LOCATION: Deep Creek, Accomack County, vicinity Drummond's Hill

COUNTY/CITY: Accomack

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Mary Hill

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Arrived by 24 October 1655; Mariner of Rappahannock County ^a

NOTES:

North Face: In honor of John Ayres, Mariner of Rappahannock County Virginia, Who settled in Accomac before 1666, died circa 1702, Mary Hill, his wife, daughter of Captain Richard Hill, Patentee of "Hills Farm" and Mary Drake his wife.

Their Children Were:

Henry, married Comfort Scarburgh,
John, married Abigale,
Richard Hill, married Esther Wilkins,
Edward, married Ann,
Francis married Sarah,
Mary Ann.

Francis Ayres and Sarah, his wife, whose son Francis and Tabitha his wife, and whose son Jacob and Ann his wife, were the parents of: George, Richard, Francis, Levin, Edmond, Sally and Tabitha ^b

SOURCE:

- a. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666*, Vol. 1, Patent Book 4. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 379. Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- b. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/125783872/john-ayres>.

SURNAME: BACON, SR

GIVEN NAME: Nathaniel

BIRTH YEAR: 1620

BIRTH PLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 16 March 1692

CEMETERY: Ringfield

CEMETERY LOCATION: Cheatham Annex

COUNTY/CITY: York County, Virginia

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Elizabeth Kingsmill

SPOUSE DATES: 1624-1691

REMARKS: Nathaniel Bacon, Sr. was baptized August 29, 1620 in England and died in York County, Virginia March 16, 1692. He was first cousin once removed from Nathaniel Bacon, Jr. "the Rebel." He graduated from Cambridge and came to Virginia in 1650, where he settled first in Isle of White County, then at "King's Creek." York County, on one of the first tracts of land patented on the York River. He was chosen member of the council in 1657, but held office for only a year. He was a burgess for York County in 1658-1659, and was reappointed to the council in 1660. He received an appointment to auditor general March 12, 1675, resigning in December 1687. He was president of the council, and was acting governor during the absence of Lord Howard in 1684-1690. Colonel Bacon's health was very feeble at this time, and he died March 16, 1692. As he had no children, he bequeathed his estate to his niece Abigail Smith, who married Major Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester County, VA.

NOTES: His tombstone was in this area until the late 1800s when the owner of the property at the time discovered it fallen over in a field. He moved the tombstone from the field to the road which led to the Ringfield plantation house. At the turn of the century, this ancient tombstone was relocated to Bruton Parish Church in Williamsburg, VA. It remains there at the wall of the Church tower. The Virginia Conservation Committee added the present marker to the original location in 1946. This marker states,

"NEAR HERE LIES

NATHANIEL BACON, SR

UNCLE OF BACON, THE REBEL

1620-1692

VIRGINIA CONSERVATION COMMITTEE

SOURCE:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/33742926/nathaniel-bacon>.

SURNAME: BAILEY

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1575

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 20 February 1620

CEMETERY: Lawnes Creek Parish Church Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Surry County, Virginia, USA

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- John Bailey was born about 1575, in England. He married Mrs John Bailey about 1612, in Hog Island, Northampton, Virginia, British Colonial America. They were the parents of at least 1 daughter. He died on 20 February 1620, in Surry, Virginia, British Colonial America, at the age of 45, and was buried in Surry, Virginia, United States. ^a
- John and his wife died it seems a fairly wealthy man. Leaving young Mary in the care of an overseer to care for her great wealth until she grew up. Mary Bailey Holt (1609-1643).

**JOHN BAILEY (BAILY, BAYLY,
BAYLEY, BAILIE, BAILE)**

John Bailey (Baily, Bayly, Bayley, Bailie, Baile), an **ancient planter** and resident of Hog Island (16), acquired some land in the eastern end of Jamestown Island (1) prior to 1618. He probably was one of the men to whom Sir Thomas Dale or Deputy Governor Samuel Argall gave land before the head-right system was established. At John's death (before February 20, 1620) his Virginia land descended to his daughter and sole heir, Mary, who also was an **ancient planter**. John Bailey reportedly brought five servants to Virginia on the *William and Thomas* in August 1618 (PB 1 Pt. 2:880; MCGC 122; VCR 4:556; DOR 1:215-216; 2:311).

b

NOTES: Hogg Island in Virginia was at least part of this wealth.

SOURCE:

- <https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/LHL3-LLT/john-bailey-1575-1620>.
- MCCARTNEY, Martha W. *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers, 1607-1635: A Biographical Dictionary*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2007, p. 100.

SURNAME: BAKER

GIVEN NAME: Nicholas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 1667

CEMETERY: 3rd Church, Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke and Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MEADE, B.W. *Old Churches, Ministers & Families of Virginia*, Vol. 1, reprint with Digester Index & Genealogic Guide. Baltimore MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 280.

THOMAS BAKER

SUMMARY: *Thomas Baker emigrated from England to Virginia in 1635 on the ship Paule as an indentured servant which arrived in York County, Virginia in 1635. He may have served as a tobacco field worker during his indenture; however, he may also have been a fisherman supplying fish to the plantation workers with whom he was associated. He was noted as a "fishmonger from London" or fisherman in a later record of his marriage to Elizabeth Sallard. Following his indenture, he may have continued his trade as a fisherman in the York River and Chesapeake Bay. He appeared in a York County court record in 1658 and later appears in three York County court records in 1672. In 1678/1679, he married Elizabeth, the widow of Simon Sallard, in the Northern Neck, a former part of Charles City and York counties. He was buried at Charles Church on 18 January 1681.*

SURNAME: BAKER

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: Probably 1619

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1635 on board the ship *Paule*, departed from London on 6 July 1635. ^{a, p. 155} The ship *Paule* arrived in York County, VA. ^e

DEATH DATE: Buried 18 January 1681^b

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^b

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Married before 1678/79 in the Northern Neck of Virginia to Elizabeth Sallard (formerly married to Simon Sallard) ^{k, p. 342; q, p. 23} *Research comment: probably a second marriage.*

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A Thomas Baker, age 16, arrived in 1635 on board the ship *Paule*, departed from London on 6 July 1635. ^{a, p. 155} The ship *Paule* arrived in York County, VA. ^e

- "The dif. betw. Daniell Lawson & Thomas Baker plts. (plaintiffs) & Samual Picktoe deft. (defendant) is ref. to the next Court, the deft. pretending that he has already paid part. And that he remain in the custody of the Sherr, and to put in security." ...Samuel Picktoe conf. judgt. T Daniel Lawson & Thomas Baker for 760 lbs.tob. & ca:" (York County Court record, 1658) ^{d, p. 58}

- A Thomas Baker assigned William Swinnerton to act on his behalf at a York County court ^{b1} hearing on 17 May 1672. ^{j, p. 22} Thomas Baker appeared in two other court actions in August 1672. ^{j, p. 24 and 30}

- An Elizabeth Sallard, following the death of her husband, Simon Sallard, married a "Thomas Baker of London, Fishmonger" and the Sallard estate was on Haddaway's Creek in Fleete's Bay. The date of the marriage is not clear, but is within the period 1678-79. The marriage is known as the Sallard-Baker contract (Lanc. Co. Deed Book, 1666-82, page 324. ^{k, p. 341-342}

NOTE: Research comment: While the below sources cite numerous individuals named Thomas Baker who arrived in Virginia, including a Thomas Baker who arrived in Jamestown in 1619 on the *Bona Nova*.^{p. p. 103} However, the arrival of Thomas Baker on the *Paule* in 1635 clearly places him in York County. As well, the Thomas Baker who arrived at Jamestown in 1619 is not listed within the 1624 muster of Virginia colonists and had he been alive in 1624, he would have been so listed.

SOURCES:

- a. COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants in Bondage, 1614-1775*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 155.
- b. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 202. Available online in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- c. FILBY, P. William, editor. *U.S. and Canada, Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s* [database on-line, <https://search.ancestry.com>]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2010. https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=7486&h=1372262&tid=&pid=&usePUB=true&phsrc=mst24&_phstart=successSource.
- d. DUVALL, Rev. Lindsay O. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts – Series 2, Vol. 5 York County, Virginia, Wills, Deeds, Order 1657-1659*. Easley, South Carolina: Southern Historical Press, 1978, p. 58 and 60.
- e. <https://www.ancestry.com/boards/thread.aspx?o=10&m=2433.2.1.1.1.1.2&p=surnames.wade>.
- f. <https://www.packrat-pro.com/ships/paulJuly1635.htm>.
- g. [https://www.ancestry.com/search/collections/7486/?name=Thomas Baker&arrival= virginia-usa 49&keyword=Charles+Parish](https://www.ancestry.com/search/collections/7486/?name=Thomas+Baker&arrival= virginia-usa 49&keyword=Charles+Parish).
- h. YURECHKO, John Otto. *Virginia Genealogies Along and Near the Lower Rappahannock River, 1607-1799, Volume 1*. Westminster, MD: Family Line Publications, 1997, p. 79 and 232. Original source: COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants in Bondage, 1661-1699*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1990, p. 198 and 267.
- i. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1934, p. 242, 280, 314, 530-531.
- j. WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 22.
- k. BENTLEY, Elizabeth Petty. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume III Heale-Muscoe*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 341-342.
- l. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963, p. 314.
- m. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 584, 637, 661, 665, and 687.
- n. [linkpendium.com/family-discoverer \(http://www.espl-genealogy.org/mearscol/pagendxb/baker/baker.htm\)](http://www.espl-genealogy.org/mearscol/pagendxb/baker/baker.htm).

o. DAVIS, Virginia Lee Hutcheson. *Tidewater Virginia Families – the Families of Bell, Binford, Bonner, Butler, Campbell, Cheadle, Chiels, Clements, Cotton, Dejarnette(att), Dumas, Ellyson, Fishback, Fleming, Hamlin, Hampton, Harnison, Harris, Haynie, Hurt, Hutcheson, Lee, Mosby, Mundy, Nelson, Peatross, Pettyjohn, Ruffin, Short, Spencer, Tarleton, Tatun, Taylor, Terrell, Watkins, Winston, Woodson*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1989, p. 458

p. MCCARTNEY, Martha W. *Virginia Emigrants and Adventurers 1607-1635*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2007, p. 103.

q. HEADLEY, Robert K. *Married Well and Often: Marriages of the Northern Neck of Virginia, 1659-1800*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2003, p. 23. Also available online thru <https://www.ancestry.com/search/collections/5063/>.



SURNAME: BANKS

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: 1642

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 20 December 1697

CEMETERY: Cypress Farm

CEMETERY LOCATION: Head Gearer's Creek

COUNTY/CITY: Northumberland

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: 3) Elizabeth Rogers

SPOUSE DATES: Died 1722

REMARKS:

- Had three wives
- "Here Lyeth the Body of Thomas Banks Gent. The Only son of Thomas Banks, Gent and Dorathy His Wife... Was Borne at Woodstock Wiltshire on St. Gileis...Day. Anno Dom. 1642 and Served Seven Years an Apprentice to Mr. Wallistone Merch^t in Southampton. And after came into Verginia, where he married three Wives the last of which he tooke to Wife Eliz^a the Relict of William Keene, dec'd daughter of John Rogers Gent. and Ellin his Wife of Northumberland County in Verginia. Was married the 8 day of December 1687 and dyed the 20 of September. Anno Dom. 1697 In the 56 Year of his age..."^a

- "Banks, Thomas (1642-1697), Northumberland county; born at Woodstock, Wiltshire; son of Thomas Banks, gent., and Dorothy his wife."^b

NOTES: Born in Woodstock, Wiltshire; son of Thomas Banks, Gent., and Dorothy his wife.

SOURCE:

- a. Virginia Vital Records, "Early Tombstones of Northumberland County," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, No. 1, Vol. 8, July 1899, p. 46. Available online thru:
https://www.jstor.org/stable/1915803?read-now=1&seq=5#page_scan_tab_contents.
- b. STANARD, W.G. *Some Emigrants to Virginia*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1979, p. 10.

SURNAME: BEALE

GIVEN NAME: Thomas, Jr. (or Thomas Beale II)

BIRTH YEAR: 1647 or 1649^d

BIRTHPLACE: York or
Farnham Parish, Virginia^d

DEATH DATE: 16 October 1679

CEMETERY: Chestnut Hill

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Richmond County

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Ann Gooch

SPOUSE DATES: 1650-1701

REMARKS:

- Held rank of Captain, had two sons (Thomas, Charles) and two daughters (Anne, Hannah) with Ann.^{b, d}
- Colonel Thomas Beale, father of Captain Thomas Beale II, was married to Anne, who remarried Francis Reade after the death of Colonel Beale. She was cited as having sold land in 1693 while she was the wife of Francis Reade. Anne had inherited the land from her first husband, Colonel Thomas Beale.^c
- Tombstone reads:

"Here lies the body of
Capt. Thomas Beale Jun^r. who
Took to wife Ann the daughter
of Col. William Gouge
And had by her two sons &
Two daughters. He departed
this life the 16th day of
October. 1679
AEtates suae 30
In midst of tempests when the
torrents raved
Deeply for mercy to the Lord
I craved
Whose goodness thus so pittied
Me distrest
His mercies wrought my soul's
eternal rest." ^{a, e}

NOTES: *Analyst Note: Captain Thomas Beale is not a Founder as he was born in Virginia; the father, Colonel Thomas Beale, emigrated from England to Virginia (prior to 1649) and would be considered a Founder. His place of burial is unknown.*^e

SOURCES:

- a. BEALE, G.W. "Early Tombs in Westmoreland, Richmond & Northumberland Counties," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 11, No. 2, October, 1902, p. 123-130..
- b. RYLAND, Elizabeth Lowell. "Gravestone of Captain Thomas Beale," *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine*. Vol. XXX, No. 1, December 1980, p. 3431-3433.

- c. DORMAN, John Frederick. *Adventurers of Purse and Person Virginia 1607-1625. Volume 2, G-P*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1956, p.509.
- d. <https://www.genealogieonline.nl/en/sanborn-arrington-family-tree/P8090.php#bronnen>.
- e. <https://www.nsa.gov/Portals/70/documents/news-features/declassified-documents/beale-papers/doc656726.pdf>.

SURNAME: BEAST

GIVEN NAME: Benjamin

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 5 September 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- His name appears in an undated list of the first settlers at Jamestown Island in 1607, as written by Captain John Smith. His name is noted as a "gentleman" (*freedman, not an indentured servant or laborer*). ^e

REMARKS:

- "The fourth day of September died Thomas Jacob Sergeant. The fifth day, there died Benjamin Beast. " ^f

-

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. Ancestry.com. *U.S. and Canada, Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2010. Original data: Filby, P. William, ed. *Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s*. Farmington Hills, MI, USA: Gale Research, 2012.
- b. COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants 1607-1660*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1987. p. 2. Also available on-line: https://books.google.com/books?id=vWDV4Fk7TmAC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_atb#v=onepage&q&f=false.
- c. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/29855274/benjamin-beast>
- d. https://www.encyclopediavirginia.org/The_Dying_Time_an_excerpt_from_Observations_gathered_out_of_a_Discourse_of_the_Plantation_of_the_Southerne_Colonie_in_Virginia_by_George_Percy_1625.
- e. <https://historicjamestowne.org/history/history-of-jamestown/first-settlers/>
- f. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: BENNICE

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 21 March 1685^b

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^b

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

SOURCE:

a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*.

Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 202. Available online in full at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.



SURNAME: BEVENS

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 26 February 1687 ^{a, p. 203}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 203}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: A John Bevens was born to Thomas and Mary Bevens in late 1671 or early 1672 and baptized at Charles Church on 9 April, 1672 ^{a, p. 51} Probably not a Founder. Other possible spellings: BEVINS or BIVINS.

SOURCE:

a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 51 and 203. Available online in full at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.



SURNAME: BLAND

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 1658

CEMETERY: Westover Church, original site

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 5, 5 miles west of Church. Located at Westover Plantation in Charles City County. It is located off Route 5 between Richmond and Williamsburg at 7000 Westover Road in Charles City, VA.

COUNTY/CITY: Charles City

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Jane Bland

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

- "John Bland, of Sythe Lane, a Hamburg merchant.... Two of the sons were Edward and Theodorick. Both were merchants in Spain, and both removed to Virginia." ^a
- "The colonist, Edward Bland, settled in Charles City County, died in 1658, and was buried at "Westover," the family estate on the James River. His wife Jane, was a daughter of Gregory, who was a brother of John Bland of Sythe Lane, London, and of Virginia." ^a
- Bland, Edward (d. 1664) Charles City County; son of John Bland, of England; merchant; W. M., XV, 47. *Familiae Minorum Gentium*. ^b

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America. *Ancestral Records and Portraits*. Vol. 1. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1997, p. 280.
- b. STANARD, W.G. *Some Emigrants to Virginia*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1979, p. 15.

SURNAME: BLAND

GIVEN NAME: Theodorick

BIRTH YEAR: 1629

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 23 April 1671

CEMETERY: Westover Church, original site

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 5, 5 miles west of Church. Located at Westover Plantation in Charles City County. It is located off Route 5 between Richmond and Williamsburg at 7000 Westover Road in Charles City, VA.

COUNTY/CITY: Charles City

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Ann Bennett

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Council VA 1655-1670, Justice Charles City Co. 1664-5, Speaker of House 1659

NOTES: Bland, Theoderick (1629-1671) Charles City County; son of John Bland, of England; merchant;

- "John Bland, of Sythe Lane, a Hamburg merchant.... Two of the sons were Edward and Theodorick. Both were merchants in Spain, and both removed to Virginia." ^a

- "Bland, Theoderick (1629-1671), Charles City county; son of John Bland, of London, Merchant. V.M., X, 372, 373. Familiae Minorum Gentium." ^c

- "the ninth son of John Bland, an eminent merchant of London and member of the Virginia Company, was born on Jan. 16, 1629. He was a merchant at St. Lucia, Spain, in 1646, at the Canary Islands in 1647-48, and came to Virginia in 1654 was a representative of his father, who had large interests in the colony. He settled at Berkeley Hundred, Charles City county, and in 1659-60 he represented Henrico in the house of burgesses, of which he was the speaker. By instructions from England, dated Sept 2, 1662, the act passed by the assembly, imposing two shillings per hogshead on all tobacco from Virginia, was confirmed and "Theodorick Bland, Esq." was appointed collector of the same. A few years later Bland was appointed a member of the Council, and was present June 21, 1665, July 10, 1666, and March and April 1670. On April 17, 1665, Theodorick Bland bought "Westover," Charles City county, an estate of 1,200 acres, for 170 pounds sterling. His grandson, Richard Bland of "Jordan's," who says that his grandfather was "both in fortune and understand, inferior to no person of his time in the country," also says that he built and gave to the county and parish the church at Westover, "with ten acres of land, a courthouse and prison." This may have been so, but it is more likely that he only have the land. The worthy councillor died on April 23, 1671, and was buried in the chancel of Westover church. The church has long since disappeared but the tomb remains with his arms and the following epitaph:

S.M.

"Prudentis & Eruditi Theodorici

Bland Armig, qui obiit

Aprilis 23d A.D. 1671 Aetatis 41

Cujus Vidua Maestissima Anna

Filia Richard Bennett Armig:

hoe Marmor Posuit."

Theodorick Bland married Anne, daughter of Gov. Richard Bennett. She married secondly, Col. St. Ledger Codd, and died Nov., 1687, at Wharton's Creek, Maryland. He was ancestor of Richard Bland, the great Virginia patriot of 1776." ^b

- "The Genealogy of the Blands. ...and begin with Theodoric Bland, who settled at Westover, in Charles City, in 1654, and died in 1671. He was buried in the chancel of the church, which church he built and gave it, with ten acres of land, a court-house and prison, for the county and parish. His tomb is now to be seen in old Westover graveyard, lying between those of two of his friends, William Perry and Walter Aston... He was one of the King's Council for Virginia, and was both in fortune and understanding inferior to none in the Colony. He left three sons, --Theodoric, Richard, and John. ^d

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America. *Ancestral Records and Portraits*. Vol. 1. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1997, p. 280.
- b. TYLER, Lyon Gardiner, LLD. Colonial Councillors of State", *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. 1, "p. 129-130.
- c. STANARD, W.G. *Some Emigrants to Virginia*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1979, p. 15.
- d. MEADE, William. "Parishes in Prince George County," *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia*, Vol.1, Article XL. Philadelphia, PA: J.B. Lippincott & Co, 1878, p. 446. Also available online thru:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uva.x004615977&view=image&seq=456>.

SURNAME: BRADSHAW

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: December 1692

CEMETERY: St. Peter's Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: 3 miles east of Tunstall

COUNTY/CITY: New Kent

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "Bradshaw, Jno. Headright of Jas Bonner, 25 Oct 1655. ^b
- "Ed. Welch (patented) 900 acs. at the head of Queens Cr. in Pyan. (ketank) Riv., beg at corner of tree of Rich Caryes devdt. &c. to land of Richard Burton. Date bland, 1654, p. 270. (for the) Trans. of 18 pers: Nich. Browne,... John Bradshaw..." ^c, p. 290
- "Mr. Richard Rice, (patented) 400 acs. Northumberland Co., 28 Jan. 1656, p. 76 (111). On S. W. side of Mattapony Riv., N. Ely, upon land of Robert Bradshaw & John Bradshaw, n. Wly. on land of Laurence Dameron.... ^c, p. 342

NOTES: *Feb 2021 - Analyst Note: While I have kept this entry within the Burial Book, I could not locate a record of a burial of John Bradshaw at St. Peter's Church (Parish) which is source a. As well, the other references to John Bradshaw: the headrights of John Bradshaw in 1654 or 1655, or the land of John Bradshaw in 1656, may not be linked to the John Bradshaw who died in 1692.*

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America. *The Parish Register of Saint Peter's, New Kent County, Va.*, Parish Record Series, No. 2. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, Book and Job Printer, 1904. Also available online thru: <https://catalog.hathitrust.org/Record/100735453>.
- b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 22, Lancaster County, Court Orders, 1652-1655*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1961, p. 14. Also available online thru: https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/29374/images/dvm_LocHist01320-6-00001-0?ssrc=&backlabel=Return.
- c. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Books 1-5*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 290 and 342. Also available online at: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

SURNAME: BRAY

GIVEN NAME: James

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1690

CEMETERY: Bruton Parish Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Duke of Gloucester Street

COUNTY/CITY: Williamsburg, Virginia

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: (1) Angelica; (2) widow Mourning Pettus

SPOUSE DATES: (1) died before 1698; (2) living James City Co., 1666

REMARKS:

- Tombstone inscription: "Here Lyeth in...of lames Br... as Bray by whom this Monument was Erected James Bray 1690... ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. GOODWIN, W.A.R., *Historical Sketch of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, VA*. Petersburg, VA: The Franklin Press Company, 1903 (reprint 1998), p. 109. Also available online thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t86h53s7v&view=image&seq=134>.

SURNAME: BREWER

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 5 February 1693/4

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex County

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Arrived in America prior to January 1657.

NOTES:

- : BURIALLS & c....John Brewer Dyed the 5th of ffebruary 1693/4." ^a
- "Bill binding Tho Patteson to pay to Jo Brewer 800 lb. tobo., conveniently in Rappahannock River. Dated 7th Jan 1656/7. Signed Tho Pattison. Wit: James Bagnoll, John Simpson. John Simpson by "letter of atty from Mr Jo Brewer assigns over all the right and title of this Bill unto Alex Porteus." Dated 3rd Feb 1656/7. Signed Jo Simpson. Wit: Bryan Stott [Scott?]. rec. "primo Mareij 1659" [1659/60]." ^b

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 54. Also available online thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=62>.
- b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia, Colonial Abstracts, 1632-1810, Vol. 1, Lancaster County Record & Order Books*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1961, p. 134. Also available online thru: <https://www.ancestry.com/search/collections/48429/>.

SURNAME: BRIDGER

GIVEN NAME: Joseph

BIRTH YEAR: 1628

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 15 April 1686

CEMETERY: Old St. Lukes, originally known as the "Old Brick Church" of Newport Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 10, about 4 miles south Smithfield, VA

COUNTY/CITY: Isle of Wight

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Anne Randell

SPOUSE DATES: Died 1696

REMARKS:

- Reinterred from Whitmarsh, Counselor State of VA, member House of Burgess

NOTES: "Colonel Joseph Bridger, who was long associated with St. Luke's brought over from England members of the Driver family to do the "finishing" work inside the Church. He was given much acknowledgement for the important contribution he made in completing the Church. Joseph Bridger was first buried on his farm "Whitmarsh", and later his remains were moved into the church and marked by a marble tombstone located in the chancel. ^b

Sacred to ye memory of the Honble
Joseph Bridger Esq, Coluncelr of
State of Virginia to King Charles
ye 2d. Dying April ye 15, A.D. 1686,
Aged 58 years; Mournfully left His
wife, 3 sons & 4 daughters

Also buried in the chancel, and beside the remains of Joseph Bridger is:

Anne Randall who departed this life
the 23 day Anno. Dom. 1696." ^b

- Joseph Bridger, Leg. – wife Hester; son Samuel land bought of John and William Gatlin, whereon John Cooke now lives, also one-half of plantation at Curawoak; son William land granted me by escheat of 850 A. formerly belonging to Nathan Floyd... ^c
- Member of the House of Burgesses, session of October 23, 1666, representing Isle of Wight Country as "Adjutant General Joseph Bridger." ^d

SOURCE:

- GARRETT, John William. *Tombstones in St. Luke's Church Cemetery and St. Luke's Memorial Park Cemetery, : Smithfield, Virginia, Isle of Wight County, 1632-1980.* Publisher Unknown, 1981, p. 1.
- <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/5139145/joseph-bridger>.

- c. *Virginia, U.S., Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850* (database on-line. Provo, US: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2004. Available online thru: <https://www.ancestry.com/search/collections/7832/>.
- d. STANARD, William G, and STANARD, Mary Newton. *The Colonial Virginia Register, House of Burgesses*. Baltimore, MD: Clearfield Company and Genealogical Publishing Co., 1989, p. 79.



SURNAME: BROUGH

GIVEN NAME: Robert

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: Circa 1667

CEMETERY: 2nd Church Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke and Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. Meade, B.W. *Old Churches, Ministers & Families of VA*, reprint with Digester Index & Genealogic guide, Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, Vol. 1, p. 280.

SURNAME: BROWN

GIVEN NAME: James

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Possibly Virginia

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 27 January 168^a, p. 205

CEMETERY: Charles Church^b

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: A James Brown, "son of John and Hannah, of Denbigh Parish was baptized here, Nov. 6th, 1668. ^a, p. 55 *(Research comment: Due to the commonness of the Brown surname and the numerous James Browns who immigrated to Virginia in the 17th century, it is difficult to trace this James Brown to a specific immigrant. While it is possible that James Brown was born in Virginia in 1668 to John and Hannah Brown, that could not be verified with available research material.*

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*.
Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 55 and 205. Available online in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.



SURNAME: BROWNE

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 15 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

- "The fifteenth day (of August, 1607), there died Edward Brown and Stephen Galthorpe."
[RR2]^b

SOURCES:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/29855127/edward-browne>
- b. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: BROWNE

GIVEN NAME: Weston

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 20 April 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke and Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City, believed to be at 2nd Church graveyard

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James. H. & ATKINS, Joseph. A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.

SURNAME: BRUSTER

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 10 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: William Bruster is listed as a "Gentleman" within the first settlers of Jamestown. ^b

NOTES:

- "AUGUST - SE P T E M B E R 16 0 7 The sixth of August there died John Asbie of the bloody Flux [dysentery]. The ninth day died George Flower of the swelling. The tenth day died William Bruster, Gentleman, of a wound given by the Savages, and was buried the eleventh day. " ^c

SOURCE:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/29843734/william-bruster>
- b. <https://historicjamestowne.org/history/history-of-jamestown/first-settlers/>
- c. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: BULLEN

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 11 February 1686^a, p. 205

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a, p. 205

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- In Jan 1624, the King's muster listed a Silvester Bullen as a servant in the muster of John Stoaks on James Island. Silvester Bullen was 28 years old at the time, born ~1596. ^d, p. 32; ^e, p. 34 *Research note: The second footnote is a bit clearer and notes that Silvester Bullen was the servant of Richard Tree who arrived in the ship, George. Both John Stoaks and Richard Tree were noted together in the 1624 census.*
- On 17 November 1642, Stephen Hamblyn was granted 400 acres in the county of York at head of Queen's Creek for the transportation of Richard Oliver, ... Tho Buller... ^b, p. 842
- A Tho. Buller was imported by William Warder on 19 October 19, 1643 who was deeded 550 acres on the SE side of the Kokomoco River, beginning upon the Potomack River side parallel to land of Thomas Picknar. ^c, p. 205

NOTES: *Research comment: There is no tangible link between the buried Thomas Bullen and Tho Buller other than the similarity of names. Tho Buller could be a very different person than Thomas Bullen. The only specific reference to a "Bullen" so far is the Silvester Bullen who emigrated from England prior to the muster of 1624 (specific arrival and ship unknown). It is possible that Thomas Bullen is the son of Silvester Bullen.*

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 205. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. PARKS, Gary. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume II, Cobb-Hay*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 842.
- c. NUGENT, Nell, M. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623-1800, Vol. I, No. 5*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 205.

- d. JESTER, Annie Lash. *Adventurers of Purse and Person Virginia 1607-1625. Volume 1, A-F*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1956, p. 32.
- e. DORMAN, John Frederick. *Adventurers of the Purse and Person, Volume One, Families A-F (A-Ch)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2004 (originally published 1956), p. 34.



SURNAME: BURNHAM

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: By 1633

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 4 January 1660

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Alice

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Represented Middlesex County as a Burgess in the House of Burgesses, Session of March 7, 1675-6. ^c
- A John Burnham was imported by John Hoddin, unidentified county in Virginia in 1643. ^e
- "1st March 1656/7: Will of Rowland Burnham of Rappahannock in Virginia....To my son John Burnham, a negro boy... Under my two eldest sons Thomas and John Burnham, two English youth called Timothy Doner and Edmond, both of them for the full term of tyme they have to serve... To my sons John Burnham.,, one half of all my stock, etc. ^b
- "Coll' John Burnham Departed this Life y' 4th of January 1680 & was buried in the Chancell of ye Chap' 11th of Jan' 1680." ^a
- Achieved the rank of Colonel. ^d

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 22. Online available thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.
- b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia, Colonial Abstracts, 1632-1810, Vol. 1, Lancaster County Record & Order Books*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1961, p. 107. Also available online thru: <https://www.ancestry.com/search/collections/48429/>.
- c. STANARD, William G, and STANARD, Mary Newton. *The Colonial Virginia Register, House of Burgesses*. Baltimore, MD: Clearfield Company and Genealogical Publishing Co., 1989, p. 81.
- d. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/183539310/john-burnham>.
- e. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 54. Also available online thru: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48437/images/VAlmmigrants-000279-54?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

31 May 2021



SURNAME: BURWELL

GIVEN NAME: Lewis

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1625

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1658

CEMETERY: Abingdon Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Abingdon; Rte 17; 46456 Geo Washington Memorial Hwy.

COUNTY/CITY: Gloucester

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Lucy Higginson

SPOUSE DATES: Died 1675

REMARKS: Gravestone moved from Carter's Creek in Fairfield to Abingdon Church

NOTES:

- "The following eight table and flat stones were moved to Abingdon Church from Carter's Creek, often known as Fairfield.

To the lasting memory of Major Lewis Burwell
Of the County of Gloucester in Virginia
Gentleman, who descended from the
Ancient family of the Burwells, of the
Counties of Bedford and Northampton,
In England, who nothing more worthy in his
Birth than virtuous in his life, exchanged
This life for a better on the 19th day of
November in the 33d year of his life A.D. 1658

Carter's Creek, the old seat of the Burwells, is situated on a creek of that name, and not far back from the York River. On a high triple chimney are cut the letter "L.B. A 1694." ^a

- In York County, Maj. Lewis Burwell, son of Edward Burwell, lived om the late 1640s or early 1650s (*date not certain*). A footnote cites: "Dorothy Wingate, widow of Roger Wingate, Esq., gift of the quit rents, remaining due to her husband, to her "only and wel' beloved son, Lewis Burwell," dated 21st of July, 1648. ^b
- Burwell Records From Abingdon Parish Register.
"Eliz. ye Daughter of Maj^r Lewis & Abigail Burwell baptiz'd June (day gone... 1677?) (*This Maj Lewis Burwell is the son of Maj Lewis Burwell who died in 1658' Eliz is Maj Lewis Burwell's granddaughter*) ^c (Analyst Note: Many sons and daughters and grandchildren of Major Lewis Burwell (who died in 1658) are cited here).

SOURCES:

- a. Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, *Epitaphs of Gloucester and Mathews Counties in Tidewater Virginia through 1865*. Richmond, VA: Virginia State Library, 1959, p. 19. Also available online thru:
<https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/520353-epitaphs-of-gloucester-and-mathews-counties-in-tidewater-virginia-through-1865?viewer=1&offset=0#page=19&viewer=picture&o=info&n=0&q=>.

- b. PARKS, Gary. *Genealogies of Virginia Families from the William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. II. Cobb-Hay*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 163-164. Also available thru:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48642/images/VAFamilies-000216-iv?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- c. DORMAN, John Frederick. *Genealogies of Virginia Families from the William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. I. Adams - Clopton*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. p. 511-514. Also available thru:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48642/images/VAFamilies-000216-iv?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

SURNAME: BUTTS

GIVEN NAME: Anthony

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: The Butts family

originally from Rokeby or Rooksby on the Thames River, England. Unknown if Anthony born in England or Virginia

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 1 November, 1687^a, p. 206

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a, p. 206

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Mary ^a, p. 58

SPOUSE DATES: 1684-1718 ^b, p. 537; ^c, p. 115

NOTES:

REMARKS:

- A Robt. Butts owned property in Lower Norfolk Co, in 1665 next to land patented to Walter Cussens (Cozens), Anthony Benford, and Thomas Everidge. ^d, p. 541, 564-5 (*Research comment: 1665 is the first mention of a Butts in Virginia, Robert Butts could have been the father of Anthony Butts.*)
- Mary Butts, daughter of Anthony and Mary Butts was born Sept. 4, 1684. ^a, p. 58 and who died on 24 October, 1718. Mary Butts married a man named Elestrange Calthorpe (unknown date of marriage). ^b, p. 537; ^c, p. 115
- A John Butts married a Judith West after the death of her husband, John West, after 1698 (date of marriage unknown). ^c, p. 351 *Research comment: John Butts is probably the son of Anthony Butts.*
- A John Rogers was servant to Anthony Butts when he died in 1685. ^a, p. 243

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 58, 206, and 243. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. FORD, Carol Lee. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume 1 Adams – Clopton*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 537.
- c. JESTER, Annie Lash. *Adventurers of Purse and Person Virginia 1607-1625. Volume 1, A-F*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1956, p.115.
- d. NUGENT, Nell, M. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623-1800, Vol. I, Patent Book No. 5*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 541, 564.

31 May 2021



SURNAME: CARTER

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 10 January 1669

CEMETERY: Historic Christ Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Junction Rtes 646 and 709

COUNTY/CITY: Lancaster

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: (1) Jane Glyn, (2) Elinoe, (3) Ann, (4) Sarah Ladlowe

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Four other wives. Led an expedition against Indians

NOTES: "Inside the church are the graves of John Carter I, four of his five wives and two of his children. They are marked by a large black marble slab in the floor of the chancel to the left of the communion rail."

Carter, Ann, 3rd w/o John Carter, d/o Cleave Carter

Carter, Elinor, 2nd w/o John

Carter, George, s/o John & Jane Carter

Carter, Jane, 1st w/o John Carter d/o Morgan Glyn

Carter, John, d. 10 Jan 1669

Carter, Sarah, 4th w/o John Carter, d/o Gabril Ladlowe

Carter, Sarah, d/o John & Sarah Carter ^a

SOURCE:

- a. HILL, Margaret Lester & RATCLIFFE, Clyde H. *In Remembrance Gravestone Inscriptions & Burials, Lancaster County, VA.* Lancaster, VA: Mary Ball Washington Museum & Library, Inc., 2002, p. 67.

SURNAME: CARY

GIVEN NAME: Miles (I)

BIRTH YEAR: 1620

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 11 June 1667

CEMETERY: Windmill Point Plantation

CEMETERY LOCATION: Owens Drive Warwick

COUNTY/CITY: Newport News

STONE: No

SPOUSE: (1) Mary Milner, (2) Mary Roscow

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Virginia Historical Road sign by tree where buried

NOTES: "Miles Cary I, the original settler who died in 1667, is buried on Owens Drive along Warwick River, the site of the 17th-century Windmill Point Plantation, which also belong to the family."

"This graveyard, when the property of the Carys, was surrounded by a well built brick wall with a coping, and contained a number of stones marking the graves of members of the Cary Family. The wall has long since been removed to build foundations of houses.

"By the irony of fate, Captain James Moody removed and destroyed the gravestones of Richneck burying ground because he did not win the hand of the lovely widow, Mary Roscow, who later married Miles Cary. Only the stone of Miles Cary and his first wife, Mary Milner, was spared. It was broken into fragments but has been cemented together and placed on a brick base. It was restored by Thomas Nelson, Jr. Chapter, *Sons of the American Revolution*, a few years ago.

SOURCE:

a. MILES, Barry W., & STEAD, Gertrude. *Cemeteries of City Newport News, Formerly Warwick Co., Virginia*. Westminster, MD: Heritage Books, Inc., 2007, p. 101.

SURNAME: CARY

GIVEN NAME: Miles (II)

BIRTH YEAR: 1655

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 17 February 1708

CEMETERY: Cary Family

CEMETERY LOCATION: McIntosh Elementary School

COUNTY/CITY: Newport News

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Mary Wilson

SPOUSE DATES: 1667 - died 27 October 1700

REMARKS: Gravestone restored by SAR Chapter; Justice of Peace, Warwick, 1688, 1692, and James City County

NOTES: "Tradition:

Among the many traditions handed down from father to son, none could be of more interest than the "old Elm", under whose shade the first courts of Warwick County were held. In the graves of those who helped to make the history of Warwick County.

Here lyeth ye Body of Mary the wife
of Miles CARY & Daughter of Thomas
MILNER and Mary his wife late of
Nanzemond county dec'd. She was
Born the 6th of August 1667 and Died
the 27 of October 1700 in the 34th
year of her Age. Issuelefs
Alfo the Body of Col. Miles Cary
Husband of the said Mary who
died February 17th 1708 & left 2 Sons
Wilson & Miles and 2 daughters
Mary & Ann by Mary ye daughter
of Col. Wm. WILSON of Hampton."

"Cary, who lived from 1655 to 1708, was a member of the House of Burgesses and commissioner and clerk of the court of Warwick County.

"While living at the Rickneck Plantation, will to him by his father who settled large ports of upper Newport News, Cary frequently entertained the court at his home and also maintained the clerk's office there.

"In the summer, commissioners are said to have gathered under the shade of a high elm tree to carry on the county business."

SOURCE:

- a. MILES, Barry W., & STEAD, Gertrude. *Cemeteries of City Newport News, Formerly Warwick Co., Virginia*. Westminster, MD: Heritage Books, Inc., 2007, p. 100.

SURNAME: CHAMBERLAYNE

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: 1650

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia(?)

DEATH DATE: 08 August 1736

CEMETERY: St Peters Episcopal Parish Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: 3 miles east of Tunstall, near Quinton in New Kent Co.

COUNTY/CITY: New Kent

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Elizabeth Littlepage

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. CHAMBERLAYNWE, Churchill Gibson. *Inscriptions from Various Tombstones Dinwiddie, Chesterfield, Henrico, & New Kent Counties., Virginia.* William & Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 8, No. 3, January 1900, p. 546. Also available online: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/1920202?seq=1>.

SURNAME: CHANBERLIN

GIVEN NAME: James

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 22 September 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church, Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke and Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City, believed to be at 2nd Church graveyard.

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James. H. & ATKINS, Joseph. A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.

SURNAME: CHAPMAN

GIVEN NAME: Walter

BIRTH YEAR: ~1645 ^{c, p. 250}

BIRTH PLACE: Virginia

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Born in Virginia, *not a potential Founder* ^{c, p. 250}

DEATH DATE: Buried on 1 Oct 1685^{a, p. 207}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 207}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Ann ^{a, p. 62}

SPOUSE DATES: Subsequently married Francis Callowhill after Walter Chapman; she herself died ~1722; left will dated 18 February 1722. ^{c, p. 250}

REMARKS:

- Walter Chapman was the son of Thomas Chapman and Joan Bennett (widow of Samuel Bennett); the two of which married around 1645 (after the death of Samuel Bennett). ^{c, p. 250} *Research comment: Clear indication that Walter Chapman was born in Virginia, not England.*
- Humphrey Tompkins was named guardian for Walter Chapman by a York County court on 23 November 1660. Walter Chapman would have been approximately 14-15 years old at the time. ^{c, p. 250}
- Walter Chapman gave a "cow calf" to Richard Nixon on 23 Nov 1672. Richard Nixon was born on 3 October 1670. ^{c, p. 244}
- Walter Chapman witnessed the will of Humphry Tompkins in 1673 in a York County court. ^{b, p. 65 and 70}
- Walter Chapman had a son named Walter who was born on March 8, 1676 and died April 7, 1678, wife was Ann; Walter and Ann Chapman had another son named John who was born on 24 Feb, 1674 and lived into adulthood. ^{a, p. 62}

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 62 and 207. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 65 and 70.
- DORMAN, John Frederick. *Adventurers of the Purse and Person, Volume One, Families A-F (A-Ch)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2004 (originally published 1956), p. 244. (Original source: *York County Deeds & Bonds 2*, p. 164)

31 May 2021

SURNAME: CHAPMAN

GIVEN NAME: Walter

BIRTH YEAR: 1591

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1 October 1685

CEMETERY: North Farnham Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Vicinity Rte 3

COUNTY/CITY: Richmond County

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Arrived 24 July 1635 at age 44

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. North Farnham Church Women, *North Farnham Church Parish, 1683-1991*, Farnham, VA: North Farnham Episcopal Church Women, 1991.
- b. HOLTON, J.C. *The Original List of Emigrants of Persons of Quality 1600-1700*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1974, p. 111.

SURNAME: CHAPPELL

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Probably 1638^{b, p. 97}

DEATH DATE: Unknown

CEMETERY: Possibly buried at Jamestown

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A John Chappell was imported by Robert Freeman, Merchant and awarded 700 acres in James City Co., on 11 September 1638. Near the Chickahominy River and near the land of Francis Barrett.^{b, p. 97}
- Jon. Chappell was also imported by Richard Wilcox, James City, on 11 September 1638 for a similar 700 acres.^{b, p. 97}
- A John Chappell died on 6 May 1736 and whose death was recorded in the Bell register but not noted as buried.^{a, p.206} The John Chappell who died in 1736 may be a son or grandson of the emigrant and Founder who came into VA in 1638. (subsequent research)

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 206. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1934, p. 97.



SURNAME: CHARLESWORTH

GIVEN NAME: Godfrey

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 10 October 1684

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a, p. 207

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*.
Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 207. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>



SURNAME: CHICHELEY (CHICHLEY)

GIVEN NAME: Sir Henry

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 05 February 1682

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Agatha Eltonhead

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Deputy Governor of Virginia 1676; Agatha's first husband was Ralph Worthseley

NOTES: "p.37. Grant from Ri Bennett to Abra Moone, 300 acres bordering on land of Sir Henry Chicheley and land now in posession of Tho Kid. Dated 19 8ber 1653."

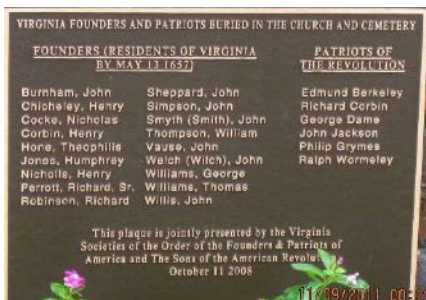
"**Assembly of 1655-1656**, This Assembly first met in March 1654-5, and by adjournments, on March 10, 1655-56, and December 1st, 1656 (Hening I, 407, 414) there is no complete list of members.

"Lancaster: Lt. Col. Moore Fauntleroy, Sir Henry Chicheley,. Knt."

"Henry Chichley Kt. & his Maj" Deputy Governor of Virginia Departed this Life on Munday morning Early being 5th of ffebruary 1682/3 & was Buried in Christ Church Chancell Middlesex County neare the Comunion Table 9th of ffebruary 1682/3 following &c."

SOURCES:

- a. GRAY, L.E., RYLAND, E.Q, and SIMMONS, B.J. *Historic Buildings in Middlesex County Virginia 1650-1875*. Saluda, VA: Middlesex County Bicentennial Book Committee, 1978, p. 15.
- b. STANARD, William G, and STANARD, Mary Newton. *The Colonial Virginia Register, House of Burgesses*. Baltimore, MD: Clearfield Company and Genealogical Publishing Co., 1989, p. 72.
- c. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. xx. Online available thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.
- d. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I. Lancaster County Record Book No. 2, 1654-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 112. Also available online thru Ancestry.com: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>



SURNAME: CLAIBORNE

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: 1647

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 07 October 1683

CEMETERY: Romancoke

CEMETERY LOCATION: Lower part of King & Queen County

COUNTY/CITY: King William

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Sarah Fenn

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Colonel of Troop, killed by Indian arrow, Vault moved to Hollywood Cemetery 1928
In West Point, turn NW on route 30, then left on Romancoke Rd.

NOTES: Son of Col. Wm Claybourne. Headstone reads:

Here Lyeth Interred ye Body of Lt. Col.

Thomas Claiborne

son of Col. Wm. Claiborne

He departed this life ye 7th day of October

Anno Domini 1683

Aetatos Sueae 36

5 mo & 21 days.

SOURCE:

- a. CLARKE, Peyton Neale. *Old King William Homes And Families*. Louisville, KY: John P. Morton and Company, 1897, p. 21.

SURNAME: CLOUGH

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: ~1650

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 15 February 1684 (at least one source estimates death year as 1687)

CEMETERY: Jamestown Church

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE:

SPOUSE: Elizabeth Meriwether Clements, married around 1682 to John Clough

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: "Besides the footings, the most interesting features of the church are two markers that were uncovered in 1901 lying in the bricks of the transverse aisle of the Epistle side. The one found nearer to the south door and lying north and south is known as the Knight's Tomb and is believed to mark the grave of an early governor, Sir George Yeardley (@1627). It is the only memorial of its kind and time in America. It was formerly inlaid with brass tablets that have long been stolen. Represented on this tomb is a shield, a scroll, a knight in armor, and a plate on which there was undoubtedly an inscription. Lying east and west against the north side of the knight's tomb and found another tomb with this inscription. "Here lyeth interred the body of John Clough, minister, who departed this life the 11th day of January 16__" The missing year is thought to be 1687."

- "Bacon's Rebellion

NARRATIVES OF THE INSURRECTIONS^[1]

The Governor (Berkeley) and his Forces being gone Bacon orders the shore to be Guarded all along to observe their motions, and as they moved to follow them and prevent them from landing, or having any provisions sent on board them.

Bacon now begins to show a more mercesse severity and absolute authoity than formerly, Plundering and imprisoning many and condemning some by power of martial law.

But among all made onely one exemplary (to witt) one James Wilkenson that had fled from his Collours, who (with one Mr. Clough Minister of James Towne) was condemned to dye, but the first onely was executed; which (as a soldier) wee look on to be more an act of his Policy than cruelty, to prevent and awe others from dissenting him, wee not observing him to have bin Bloodely inclin'd in the whole progresse of this Rebellion.

Intercession being made for Mr. Clough Captain Hawkins and Major West, Bacon purposed to accept of Bland, Carver and Farloe in exchange for them, neverthelesse none of the first three were put to death by Bacon.

The Rev. John Clough, minister of Jamestown and afterward of South-wick (sic) parish, Surry, was an active supporter of Berkeley. He died January 15, 1684, and his tombstone is still in the churchyard."^b

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/7656470/john-clough>.
- b. ANDREWS, Charles McLean. *Narratives of the insurrections, 1675-1690*. NY: Charles Scribner & Sons, 1915, p. 138.

31 May 2021



SURNAME: COCK (COCKE)

GIVEN NAME: Nicholas

BIRTH YEAR: By 1634

BIRTHPLACE: Netherlands

DEATH DATE: 25 October 1687

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

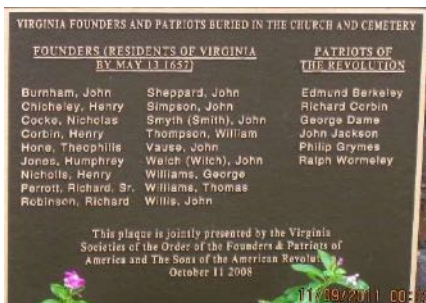
SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES: "...where the reader was reminded of a Nicholas Cock who appears on the scene in Middlesex county, Virginia in 1655 (before Middlesex was cut off from Lancaster county). Concerning this latter individual, a writer who is evidently well informed asserts positively, no doubt accurately, that he was a Dutch settler (whose name was perhaps originally Koch) and that he was naturalized as a citizen of Virginia in 1673 (W. & M. C. Q., IX, 47)."

SOURCES:

- a. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 280. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>
- b. Colonial Dames of America. *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897 available, p. 36. Online thru:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.



SURNAME: COCKE (COCK)

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: 13 December 1597

BIRTHPLACE: Sidbury, Shropshire, England

DEATH DATE: 4 October 1665

CEMETERY: Malvern Hill Cemetery aka BreMO

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Henrico County, Virginia

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: 1) Elizabeth Bailey , 2) Temperance Baley , 3) Mary Aston

SPOUSE DATES: 1) 1617-1652, 3) -1693

REMARKS: Father: Thomas Cocke (1569-1632)

Children – Thomas Cocke (1638-1696)

Richard Cocke (1639-1706)

John Cocke (1647 – 1690)

Edward Cocke (dates not yet known)

Richard Cocke (1660-1720, also called Richard the Younger)

Elizabeth Cocke Cary (1675-1726)

William Cocke (1655-1693)

NOTES: Richard Cocke was several times a member of the House of Burgesses and County Lieutenant of Henrico. He amassed considerable means for the times in which he lived. Planter and politician, his sons and grandson at one time or another occupied nearly every office of dignity and profit in Henrico County. ^a

SOURCE:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/5557280/richard-cocke>



SURNAME: COCKE (COCK)

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: 10 December 1639

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 20 November 1706

CEMETERY: Bremo, Malvern Hills Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Henrico

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: 1) Elizabeth Holt, 2) Jane _____

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "Here Lyes Iterrd the bo...Richard Cocke...on of Richard Cocke of B(Bremo)...He was borne the 10th da (day) ecember 1639 and d parte...(l) ife the 20th of Novembrer 1706." ^a

NOTES: Son of Richard Cocke, an immigrant and Founder.

SOURCES:

- a. MOORE, W.C. Virginia Vital Records., *Inscriptions On Gravestones Old Cemetery at Bremo in Henrico*, William & Mary College Quarterly, 2nd Ser., Vol. 13, (1933), p. 147.
- b. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/40857308/richard-cocke>



SURNAME: COLE

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: 1621

BIRTHPLACE: Salisbury Parke, Hertford, England

DEATH DATE: 1664 or 1674

CEMETERY: Cole's Point

CEMETERY LOCATION: Machodoc Creek

COUNTY/CITY: Westmoreland

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Anna

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

- VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND; The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, pp 362; RICHARD COLE, Salisbury Parke, County of Hertford. Esquire Will 15 September 1653; proved 28 September 1653.

To sonne William my Manor of Shruely (sic i.e. error for Shenley) hall als Salisbury parke, and heirs male and female, in default to sonn Richard. then Sonn Francis etc.

To wife Dorothy Cole all lands undisposed of by this will to dispose to other children etc. Also for wief annuitie lately purchased in Buckinghamsheire. Executor to distribute one years profits of lands in Gloucester, then to children of kinsman Thomas Cotton and said lands to Sonn William. Also to William all plowe harness Cartes harness houses Cowes higgs sheepe except those comonly reputed to be my wife's.

To Sonn William halfe of plate in house. Other half to wife.

To wife all money in house

To poore of Shenley £50 as Mr. Robert Pemberton, Alice Ewer, and George Sibley of ditto think fitt.

Executrix: my Brother in law Mr. John Scargill of West Holland county of Darby and my wife.

Witnesses: Robert Pemberton, John Beamond, John Holms.

Brent, 378.

A Richard Cole who lived on the Potomac River in Westmoreland Co Va, as early as 1659, and named his plantation "Salisbury Park," was very probably the son Richard named in the will. The Virginia Richard seems to have been a gentleman of vivid language and imagination, both probably frequently stimulated by drink. In 1665 he was brought before Westmoreland Court on the charge that in the presence of several gentlemen he said that, "Sir William Berkeley durst not show his face in England," that if the said Cole were in England he had better credit than His Honour," that he was better born and better bred, that "he expected his brother to come in Governor, who should kick his Honour from his place, And he should be a Councelor at least, and then would Act knavery by Authority;" that "he had formerly a better man (than Berkeley) for his pimpe, for a Knight of Malta was his pimpe" &c. His neighbors "Hardwick and Hutt were rogues," and Washington "an ass-negro-driver," whom he would have up before the Governor and Council, "as a Companie of Caterpillar fellows," who "live upon my bills of export." When Richard Cole died in 1674 he directed that his body be buried upon his plantation in a neat coffin of black walnut, and over it a gravestone of black marble to be sent. for out of England "with my Coate Armour engraven in brasse & under it this Epitaph:

Heere lies Dick Cole a grievous Sinner

That died a Little before Dinner

Yet hopes in Heaven to find a place

To Satiare his soul with Grace."

The records show that he had a great quantity of merchandize and !many servants. The provisions of his will in regard to his funeral were rescinded by a codicil.

He bequeathed his estate to Nicholas Spencer Jr, son of Nicholas Spencer, Secretary of State of the Colony. Anna, widow of Richard Cole, married (2d) Roger Malloch, and (3d) Thomas Kerton. Richard Cole's idea that he was better born than a Berkeley is but little borne out by the pedigree of Cole of Salisbury Park in the Visitation of Hertfordshire. It was quite an inconspicuous family of gentry beginning in Tudor times]

===

Northumberland County Record Book 1652 -1658 pg 30

This Bill bindeth me RICHARD COLE, Merchant, my heires & assignes to deliver unto JOHN ARMSBYE of NOMINYE or his assignes by ye last of Decem: next at farthest or sooner if I please, a youth Servant sound in his body & limbe to ye appearance of any honest man for p:formance of whereof I binde over unto ye said ARMSBYE three coves now goeing at GOODMAN BENNEUs, ye Carpenter, And ye Ladd to serve seaven yeares at least. In Witness whereof I doe in gage myselfe that in case I provide not his Servant, then I am to pay him Two thousand weight of merchantable tobco: Witness my hand this 8th day of April 1653

Witnessed by us THO: SPEKE, RICHARD COLE

JOHN TEW

19th of Septem: 1653 This Writeing was recorded ^b

- "Among the earliest of the immigrants who obtained a patent and established a home on this stream was Richard Cole who gave the name to "Cole's Point" and whose land furnished a boundary line for the county in 1653 when it was separated from Northumberland. Mr. Cole dignified his plantation with the name of "Salisbury Park." In his character and manner of life he affected not a little style. He died in 1664 (*Analyst Note: may have died in 1674*) and in his will expressed the desire that a parson should appear at his funeral service in gloves and love-scarf, that the prominent citizens who were to bear his casket should also wear gloves and scarves, and that all other present should wear gloves and ribbons. He further desired that a copperplate should be attached to his tomb, engraved with his name and an epitaph in his memory, reading as follows:

"Here lies Dick Cole, a grievous sinner,

That died a little before dinner,

Yet hopes in heaven to find a place

To satiate his soul with grace." (*Analyst Note: This Richard Cole was the son of Richard Cole, father, but was also a Founder who was born in Salisbury Parke, Hertford, England in 1621 and probably emigrated to Virginia with his father*) ^a

SOURCES:

- a. *Historical Society Bulletin of the Northumberland Co.*, Vol. XVI, 1979, page 61.
- b. "Virginia Gleanings in England"; *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, p. 362. Also available at: <https://www.colonial-settlers-md-va.us/getperson.php?personID=I051607 &tree=tree1>.

SURNAME: COLE

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: 1638

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 4 March 1694

CEMETERY: Bolthorpe home

CEMETERY LOCATION: Patrick Lane, Newport News near grove of walnut trees. Directions - Take Rte 173 Denbigh Rd East, turn right on Moyer Rd, left on Columb Drive and right on Patrick Lane.

COUNTY/CITY: Warwick Co.

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Anne Digges

SPOUSE DATES: born 1657, died 22 November 1686

REMARKS: Secretary of State, Councilor 1675-1694

NOTES: "His first appearance in public life, so far as the records show, was on March 1, 1674/75, when he was appointed a member of the council, an office he held until his death. He was one of the persons denounced by Bacon in 1676, as one of Berkeley's evil advisers, and, of course, the commissioners sent to suppress Bacon's rebellion described him as "a very honest gentlemen" and a member of the council who was all along constant to the governor and with him in all his troubles. In Oct., 1689, the president and council of Virginia wrote to England that on the death of the secretary, Spencer, in September, they had had appointed Col. William Cole to be secretary of the state of Virginia, and begged royal confirmation. This was given by commission, dated Jan. 17, 1690, and in it Cole is spoken of as a person of known integrity and ability to execute the office." On Aug. 1, 1690, he wrote to Lord Nottingham, thanking him for the appointment. He did not hold the office long, however, for on April 15, 1692, he stated in a petition to Gov. Nicholson, that he had been one of the council of Virginia for almost seventeen years, and had been appointed secretary of state; that lately he had become much "decayed" in Body in body and strength, and by reason of a deep melancholy that had seized him, he found himself daily growing worse, and that he was "desirous to live a retired life and to serve God Almighty for the small remainder of the time he had live," and so prayed that a secretary might be appointed, and that he, the petition, might obtain his Majesty's discharge. The request was granted. Councillor Cole died, March 4, 1694. His tomb, with his arms and an epitaph remains at his former seat, Bolthorpe, Warwick County." ^a

SOURCE:

- a. TYLER, Lyon Gardiner. *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography, Vol. 1, "Colonial Councilors of State."* New York, NY: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1915, p. 133.

SURNAME: COLEMAN

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 31 October 1685

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 209}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A Tho. Coleman was imported into Virginia in 1658 by John Lewis and Robert Jones, Westmoreland County, as part of a 40 person importation for which Lewis and Jones were awarded 1000 acres. ^{b, p. 367}
- A Tho. Coleman was imported by Mr. John Custis, Accomack County, 1664 as part of an eight person shipment for which he received 400 acres of land. ^{b, p. 434}
- A Tho. Coleman was imported by Mr. Thomas Lucas in 1662 as part of a 6 person importation for which he received 294 acres. ^{b, p. 497}

SOURCES:

a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*.

Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 209. Available in full at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.

b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents*.

Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1934, p. 367, 434, and 497.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: COOKE

GIVEN NAME: Phillip

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 8 July 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke and Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City, believed to be at 2nd Church yard

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James. H. & ATKINS, Joseph. A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, Virginia, Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA.* Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.

SURNAME: CORBIN

GIVEN NAME: Henry

BIRTH YEAR: 1629

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 8 January 1675

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Alice Eltonhead

SPOUSE DATES: Born ~1640, married 25 July 1645, died c-1684

REMARKS: re-interred from Buckingham, Middlesex Co., Served House of Burgesses

NOTES: Parent were Thomas and Winifred Corbin

"Henry Corbin, 3rd son of Thomas Corbin, of Hall End, was born (according to a deposition) in 1629. He came to Virginia in the ship Charity in 1654. This is ascertained by proceedings in one of the courts of Maryland."

"Henry Corbin settled in Virginia on the south side of the Rappahannock river in what was then Lancaster county, but afterwards Middlesex,

"He was appointed J. P. and of the quorum in Lancaster 1657, and was in 1673 in the Commission for Middlesex. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Lancaster at the sessions of March 1658-9, March 1659-60, and was appointed to the Council 1663."

"Henry Corbin married Alice, widow of Rowland Burnham, of Lancaster Co., VA, and daughter of Richard Eltonhead, of Eltonhead Lancaster, England. In Lancaster, Jan 14. 1656, Alice, relict of Rowland Burnham, qualified as his administratrix, with Sir Henry Chichley (Who had married her sister Agatha) and Henry Corbin, securities. In the same county May 24, 1657, "Upon the petition of Mr. Henry Corbyn for the thirds of the house, etc, of Mr. Rowland Burnham, deceased, which the said Mr. Corbyn doth conceive to belong to him in right of his wife, the relict of the said Mr. Burnham."

"Henry, 3rd son, of the County of Middlesex in Virginia, died 8 January 1675, and buried there; married 25 July 1645 (sic) Alice, daughter of Richard Eltonhead of Eltonhead, co. Lancaster. She remarried Capt Henry creek of London and died about 1684."

Henry and Alice had issue: 1. Henry, 2. Thomas, 3. Gawin, 4. Letitia or Lettice

SOURCES:

- a. GRAY, L.E., RYLAND, E.Q, and SIMMONS, B.J. *Historic Buildings in Middlesex County Virginia 1650-1875*. Saluda, VA: Middlesex County Bicentennial Book Committee, 1978, p. 27.
- b. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families" from Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume II (Albrington-Gerlache) Cl-Fi, "The Corbin Family"*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981, p. 305, 315, 317, 318, 322.
- c. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 22. Online available thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.

31 May 2021



SURNAME: CROW

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 23 April 1681

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a, p. 211

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A Tho. Crow was imported by John Newman in 1663 as part of a 10 person importation for which Newman was deeded 480 acres near Moratticon Creek in Lancaster County ^b, p. 466

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 211. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1934, p. 466.



SURNAME: CRUMP

GIVEN NAME: Stephen

BIRTH YEAR: 1655

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 28 September 1700

CEMETERY: St. Peter's Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: 3 miles east of Tunstall

COUNTY/CITY: New Kent

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Susannah

SPOUSE DATES: died after 1727

REMARKS: Two different sources furnish different information.

1) Son of William, Grandson of LT Thomas, Great Grandson of Rev. Richard Buck

2)"Thomas only had one son, John and John had no sons, only a daughter, Elizabeth." ^c

NOTES: "Stephen Crump Dyed the 28 Sept: and buried the 1st October 1700."

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America. *The Parish Register of Saint Peter's New Kent County, VA From 1680 to 1787*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1904, p. 56.
- b. The National Society of the Sons and Daughters of Pilgrims. *Lineages of Hereditary Society Members, 1600-1900s*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2008, p. 166.
- c. DORMAN, John Frederick. *Adventurers of the Purse and Person, Volume One, Families A-F (A-Ch)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2004 (originally published 1956), p. 784-785.

SURNAME: CURTIS

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1630

BIRTHPLACE: Rotterdam, Holland

DEATH DATE: 09 January 1696

CEMETERY: Arlington House

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Northampton

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Tabitha Scarborough ^c

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "Curtis, John, a son of John and Jeane Custis of Accomac, Va., and formerly of Rotterdam, Holland, was born in 1630. He was sheriff of Accomac in 1664, and in 1676 he was appointed major-general of Virginia militia, and played an active part in the support of Gov. Berkeley during Bacon's rebellion. The commissioners, sent from England to suppress the rebellion, spoke in terms of the highest commendation of him. He was a member of the house of burgesses in 1677, but appears to have been immediately afterwards appointed to the council, as he was present at meetings of that body from 1677 to 1683. At this later date his health became very bad and he was unable to attend for sometime. His illness, indeed, was so serious and long continued that in England he was reported dead and his name left out of the commission to the councilors of 1685. He therefore prepared a petition setting forth his various services to the colony and praying to be restored to the council, which was forthwith done. He continued active up to 1690, but, his health again failing, he prepared, two years later, another petition asking to be relieved of all his public offices. This was also granted and the few remaining years of his life he spent in retirement at "Arlington," his house in the present Northampton county. He died on the 9th of Jan., 1696, according to the inscription on his tomb at "Arlington." ^a
- A Jon. Curtis was imported by John Neale, Accomack Co., in 1636. ^b *Analyst Note: This importation record may refer to John Curtis, the father, indicating that the John Curtis who died at Arlington in 1696 may have emigrated to Virginia as a 6 year old infant. However, this lineage is not certain and would need to be verified by other records. John Curtis may have emigrated to Virginia a freeman and not as an indentured servant.*

NOTES:

SOURCES:

a. TYLER, Lyon Gardiner, LLD. *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. 1, *Colonial Councilors of State.*, NY: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1915, p. 135-136. Also available online thru:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044021203278&view=1up&seq=252>.

b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982. Online at:

<https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>;

also at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>

c. Colonial Dames of America. *Ancestral Records and Portraits, A Compilation From the Archives of Chapter I, Vol. 1*. London, UK: Forgotten Books, 2018, (originally published 1910), p. 346.

SURNAME: CURTIS, JR.

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1653

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 26 January 1713

CEMETERY: Wilsonia House

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Northampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Colonel; Justice of Northampton in 1680; member of House of Burgesses, representing Northampton County, 1685, 1692, 1696, 1699

NOTES: Son of Major General John Custis; he was styled "Colonel John Custis," he was escheator, naval officer and receiver of Virginia for the Eastern Shore. He was appointed to the council December 14, 1699, and later on October 15, 1705. He was a constant attendant at the sessions during the remainder of his life, his name appearing for the last time on October 15, 1712, just three months before his death. æ

SOURCE:

a. TYLER, Lyon Gardiner, LLD. *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. 1, *Colonial Councilors of State.*, NY: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1915, p. 147. Also available online thru:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044021203278&view=1up&seq=252>.

SURNAME: CURTIS, III ESQ.

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1653

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 1724

CEMETERY: Arlington

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Cape Charles

COUNTY/CITY: Northampton

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Margaret Michael

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Colonel

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. Colonial Dames of America. *Ancestral Records and Portraits, A Compilation From the Archives of Chapter I, Vol. 1*. London, UK: Forgotten Books, 2018, (originally published 1910), p. 346.

SURNAME: DAY (could be DEY or DAYE)

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a, p. 212

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Spouse name unknown, but possible daughter named Ann.

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "Will of Edward Day of the New Poquoson Parish, being sicke in body, dated 3 May 1687. My whole estate unto my loving wife. In case she shall dye without heires the [la]nd to be equally divided between William and Edward Tabb..." (no mention of wife's name or children) ^b, p. 5
- Northumberland County Court Records, 1652-1655: A George Day was appointed administrator of the estate of Mr. William Lonedon on 20 January 1652/3 and paid at least one debt from the estate to a claimant. ^d, p. 339-340 In 1654, George Day witnessed a will of Ann Sturman and indicated that he was ~23 years old (born ~1631). ^d, p. 652 George Day appeared in another court action in 1656. ^d, p. 676
- There is a reference to Ann Day, daughter of Edward Day, "of Somerset County, Maryland," who married a Philip Todd of St. Stephens Parish, King and Queen County, Virginia, probably sometime after the turn of the 18th century. Philip Todd lived from 1681-1740. ^c, p. 94 *Research Comment: Good probability that the Edward Day of Somerset County, MD, is not the Edward Day buried at Charles Church. The will of Edward Day specifically notes that he is from New Poquoson Parish, not Somerset County.*

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 212. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. DORMAN, John Frederick. *York County, Virginia Deeds, Orders, Wills, Etc., No. 8, Part One 1687-1691*. Washington, D.C: privately published, 1974, p. 5.
- c. JESTER, Annie Lash. *Adventurers of Purse and Person Virginia 1607-1625. Volume 1, A-F*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1956, p.94.
- d. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 339-340, 652, and 656. Also available online thru Ancestry.com: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48429/images/VAColonialAbstractsl-004632-745?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>

31 May 2021

SURNAME: DEFEAT

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a, p. 212

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 212. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>



SURNAME: DENSON

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: 18 June 1620

BIRTHPLACE: Greater London, England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1637

DEATH DATE: 8 March 1676

CEMETERY: Chuckatuck Friends Monthly Meeting

CEMETERY LOCATION: Suffolk City

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE:

SPOUSE: Frances Latham Denson*

SPOUSE DATES: 1630-1709

*calculated relationship

REMARKS: William Denson was born at Westminster, St Martin-in-the-Field, near London, England, the son of John and Jane (Cotgrove) Denson. At the age of 10 he was orphaned, with death of his parents in 1630. On February 14, 1637, he departed Bristol, England and came to the British Colony of Virginia as an indentured servant (also Known as a headright) of one Robert Pitts, settling in Nansemond (now Isle of Wight) County. After completing his indenture (probably 5 to 7 years), he continued to work on the Robert Pitts Plantation. On September 6, 1657, he petitioned the local court as a "gentleman" to receive 400 acres of land on the western branch of the Nansemond River, in Nansemond County (which was formed from part of Isle of Wight County in 1640), adjoining land of a John Garrett, on September 6, 1661, he was granted 450 acres of land up Indian Creek, a branch of the western branch of the Nansemond River, after transporting nine persons (a headright of 50 acres per person) as indentured servants to Virginia, Presumably from England. He served in the Virginia House of Burgesses 1659-1660. About 1650 he married Francis Latham and they had at least seven children: Francis Denson (born 1651, died sometime after 1670), William Denson Jr., (born 1/25/1653, died 1694, James Denson (born 8/11/1657, died /15/1720), Katherine Denson (born 10/4/1659, died unknown), Sarah Denson (born 1/14/1663 or 1664, died unknown), John Denson (born 3/25/1666, died 2/7/1754), and Joseph Denson (born 10/18/1669, died 1708). He and his wife were Quakers; where they lived was one of the few locations in the new Colonies that permitted Quakers to worship without fear of reprisals or persecution. According to early Quaker records, he founded the Chuckatuck Quaker Meeting House near where he resided, one of the oldest Quaker Meeting Houses in the New colonies. He died in Nansemond County, VA. His death date may be in dispute.

NOTES: Cemetery notes and/or description: Established prior to 1672, the Chuckatuck Friends Monthly Meeting first met in private homes and was one of the earliest Quaker Meetings in Virginia. It was visited in 1676 by George Fox, founder of the Society of Friends and by William Edmondson, well known Quaker minister and missionary.

When constructed, the original Meeting House was located somewhere along present day highway 32, west of Suffolk City and near the border with Isle of Wight County. There are no physical remains of it today.

The Library of Virginia hold records from this meeting for the period of 1678-1755. Various dates are given for its “laying down” with 1769 being the last date that is referred to according to Quaker historian Hinshaw. The cause of its demise was a large scale movement of Quakers from Virginia to North Carolina as a result of the religious persecution that began anew with the restoration of the monarchy in England after Cromwell’s reign.

Early Quakers were buried on their own land or in Meeting House cemeteries in graves marked with simple fieldstones if marked at all. This was the result of their desire to show simplicity and humility in death as in life. Although they kept meticulous records of life events, including death, their burial places were not noted and in modern times remain mostly unknown. This cenotaph has therefore been created for those early Friends who were associated with Chuckatuck and the early history of Virginia. ^a

- “Robert Pitts, Merchant, (granted) 550 acs. Isle of Wight Colk 14 Feb. 1637, p. 540. About 3 ½ mi. up New Towne have Riv., opposite land of William Denham now in the occupation of sd. Pitts, and near leand of Thomas Bush. Due for his per. adv. & trans. of 10 pers: **William Denson**, Edwd. Hartwell,..... ^b

SOURCES:

a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/63248390/william-denson>.

b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers - Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 1, Part II*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1991, p. 85.

SURNAME: DICKASON (DICKENSON, DICKINSON, DICKESON)

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a, p. 212

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A Charles Dickason, son of Richard and Elizabeth Dickason, was born 8 January 1658. ^a, p.80

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 80 and 212. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.



SURNAME: DIGGES

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1620

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 15 March 1675

CEMETERY: Bellfield home

CEMETERY LOCATION: On the York River

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Governor of Virginia 1655-1658, Auditor General 1670-1675

NOTES:

- "Digges, Edward, governor of Virginia from 30 March 1655 to 13 March 1658, son of Sir Dudley Digges, of Chilham, country Kent, England, who was knight and baronet, and master of the rolls in the reign of Charles I, was born about 1620 and came to Virginia before 1650, when he purchased an estate on York river from Captain John West subsequently known as Bellfield. On November 22, 1654, he was made a member of the council, and was elected March 30, 1655, to succeed Governor Bennett. He was therefore the second governor under the "Commonwealth of England." He served as governor till March 13, 1658, when he was sent to England to cooperate with Bennett and Mathews against the rival claims of Lord Baltimore... After the restoration of Charles II, Digges serves as a member of the council, and was greatly interested in the culture of silk and tobacco at his plantation on York river. In the silk culture he employed three Armenians, and the tobacco which he grew on his plantation became known as the E.D. Tobacco. More than a century after his death the tobacco grown at Bellfield had such a reputation that it brought one shilling per pound in the London market, when other tobaccos brought only three pence. Digges was auditor general from 1670-1675. He died March 15, 1675, and his tombstone is still standing at Bellfield, his old home place on York river. His eldest son, Col. William Digges, settled in Maryland and was founder of a well known family in that state. His younger son, Colonel Dudley Digges, was a member of the council of Virginia. Cole Digges, a grandson, was also a councillor; and Dudley Digges, a great-grandson, was a member of the Virginia committee of safety, which in 1776 had really the executive power in its hands." ^a

SOURCE:

a. TYLER, Lyon Gardiner, LLD. *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, "Colonial Presidents and Governors," Vol. 1. NY: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1915, p. 47-48. Also available online at:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48228/images/VABiographyI-000247-iv?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

ROBERT DRAPER

SUMMARY: *Robert Draper emigrated from England to the Elizabeth City area in 1624 on the ship Jacob. He was an indentured servant when he arrived, probably serving some 4-7 years indenture to John Bainham as a tobacco field worker. By 1642, Robert Draper was a free man and owned property near Munie Point, Virginia. He was married twice and had at least one son, also named Robert Draper. Robert Draper appears in several York County court records from 1644 through 1674. He died and was buried at Charles Church on 19 December 1684.*

SURNAME: DRAPER

GIVEN NAME: Robert

BIRTH YEAR: Possibly 1608

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1624 into Elizabeth City ^{b, p. 4, e, p. 3}

DEATH DATE: Buried 19 December 1684 ^{a, p. 213}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 213}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: first wife: Hester, died 16 April 1665 (may have married Robert Draper in the period 1640-1645; a son Robert Jr. born to both in this period ^{g, p. 87}); second wife: Jane, buried 10 February 1684. ^{a, p. 213}

SPOUSE DATES: Hester, 1640-1645 thru 1665 ^{g, p. 87}; Jane, died 1684. ^{a, p. 213}

REMARKS:

- A Robt. Draper was indentured to John Bainham, arriving in the ship *Jacob* in 1624. ^{b, p. 4} The same "Robert Draper" on the *Jacob* was aged 16 when he arrived in 1624 and was a servant of Mr. Johan Banum and Robert Sweete and is noted on their muster of 1624 ^{d, p. 250}.
- The Johan Banum referred to in ^{d, p. 250} and John Bainham in ^{b, p. 4} are probably the same person. He is referenced as: "BANUM, John (BAINHAM or BAYNHAM) of the county of Elizabeth City, came over in the *Susan* in 1616. Listed as Ancient planter." ^{e, p. 3} (*Research Comment: This establishes John Bainham's residency as Elizabeth City, proximate to New Poquoson Parish*)
- John Bainham was given 300 acres on 1 Dec 1624, of which 50 acres was awarded for the import of Robt. Draper in the *Jacob* in 1624. ^{h, p. 51}
- A Robert Draper owned land near Munie Point ~ 1642. On 20 August 1642, Capt. Samuell Mathewes was deeded 200 acres near Munie Point and near the land of Francis Rice and Robert Draper. ^{b, p. 191}
- In addition to the Robert Draper buried on 19 Dec 1684, two other men named Robert Draper died and were buried at Charles Parish on 5 Jan and 16 Jan 1693. ^{a, p. 213} A Robert Draper was born to John and Mary Draper on 10 June 1683, one of 6 children of John and Mary Draper. ^{a, p. 82} No children of Robert and Hester or Jane Draper are registered in the Charles Parish register. However, a Robert Draper, Jr. is mentioned in a 1661 York County court record in association with Robert Draper, Sr., implying that Robert Draper had a son named the same,

and being in a court record as a witness, implied that he was somewhat older (born ~ 1640 or before)^{g, p. 87}

- York County court record of 22 Feb 1644/5: "Robert Drap promises to pay Thomas Stradd a good sound heifer 2 yrs old on 1st May next in the year 1645 "at Waters his Creeke." Signed: Robert x. Drap.^{i, p. 7}
- York County court record of June, 1657: "The dif. betw. James Bray ad Robert Draper is Ref.to the next Court. A Com. Is granted the sd. Bray to witnesses Depositions before Col. Xopher Calthorpe."^{c, p. 3}
- York County court record: "Whereas in June Court last upon the oath of Thomas Binkes that ffranc.Hathaway did assault and strike Robert Draper & Hathaway is ordered to pay Draper 500 lbs. tob. & caske and this Court; the sd. Hathaway made it appear that Binkes for his sd. Perjury confessed and himself for sworn & there to take that oath, it is therefore ordered that sd. Hathaway forthwith be discharged from sd. Fine to Draper, and Binkes to receive 20 stripes on his bare back and that he be held incapable of swearing in any causes & he is to pay the whole charges of the former and this suit."^{c, p. 10} A later court record indicates that Draper paid Binkes 100 pounds of tobacco to lie about the Hathaway assault.^{c, p. 11}
- York County court record: A Robert Drap:r is mentioned in the payment by Ralph Langley Sherr, York Co, in 1657 of a total of 2500 pounds of tobacco, or which Draper received a portion of the 2500 pounds.^{c, p. 22}
- York County court record of 26 March 1661: At a Quarter-Court Held at James Citty. "Tobacco for Mr. Drummond, Poquoson, mentions: tob. At Mr. Baker's, Robert Draper, John Drewer, Mr. Jones. Signed: Daniel Wild"^g (*Research comment: Evidently payment in tobacco to Mr. Drummond will be paid in part from tobacco owned by Robert Draper*).
- York County court record of 26 August 1661: "Ordered that Thomas Evans pay Robert Draper, Sr. and Robert Draper Jr. for attendance as witnesses."^{g, p. 87}
- York County court record: "Robert Draper conf. judgt. To William Harman, Exor. Of Morgan Heynes dec'd. for 686 lbs tob. & cask."^{c, p. 38}
- York County court record: "Whereas Robert Draer, at the suit of Mr. Thomas Bushrod, for a debt of 600 lbs. tob. & ca: On an order of Warwick Country Court, dated in June 1646 & the said debt was paid to William Scales, to whom he was indebted by bill, & Bushrod is non-suited & is to pay 50 lbs. tob. Damages & costs."^{c, p. 80}
- York County Court record 1671-1672: "Judgement is granted to Thomas Ballard, Esq. agst (against) Robert Draper, as security for Morris Price, apparently justly due."^{f, p. 7}
- York County Court record 1671-1672: "Edward Hudson of New Poquoson Parish, York Co., Plantar, for 1400 lbs tob., sell to Robert Draper 50 acres in said county (York County), 26 Nov. 1672. Signed by Edward (H) Hudson, Wit: Richard Hewitt, Thomas Beale"^{f, p. 70}
- York County Court record, 24 October 1674: "Whereas Robert Draper was arrested to this court at suit of Mr. John Heyward, assignee of John Machandre, for 400 lbs tob., and not appearing and no security, it is ordered that maj. John Scasbrooke, High Sheriff, pay same, unless he produce Draper at next court. Attachment is granted the sheriff agst Draper's estate."^{f, p. 96}

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 82 and 213. Available in full on

line at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>

b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800, Vol. I, No. 5*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Printing Co., 1934. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1983, p. 4 and 191.

c. DUVALL, Rev. Lindsay O. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts – Series 2, Vol. 5 York County, Virginia, Wills, Deeds, Order 1657-1659*. Easley, South Carolina: Southern Historical Press, 1978, p. 3, 10, and 11.

d. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars*. New York: Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 250. Available in full online at:

<https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>.

e. BRADSHAW, Ura Ann and WATKINS, Vincent. *York County: Volume One 1000 Marriages (1628-1900)*. Hampton, Virginia: privately published, 1957, p. 3.

f. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Privately published, 1991, p. 7, 70, 96.

g. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1659-1662*. Privately published, 1989, p. 76.

h. <https://www.yumpu.com/en/document/read/3002254/samuel-mathews-of-17th-century-virginia-hopewellorg>, p. 51.

i. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume 25, York County 1646-1648*. Richmond, Virginia: Privately Published, 1945, p. 7.



SURNAME: DREWRY

GIVEN NAME: Robert

BIRTH YEAR: Possible 1619^c

BIRTH PLACE: Virginia

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1638^b or 1635^c

DEATH DATE: Buried 4 February 1686^{a, p. 214}

CEMETERY: Charles Church^{a, p. 214}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE:

SPOUSE: Jane^{a, p. 85}

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "Robert Drewry" imported as an indentured servant on 11 September 1638 by Robert Freeman of James City County for which Freeman was deeded 700 acres near the Chickamoniny River.^{b, p. 105; f, p. 124.}
- A "Robert Drewrie", aged 16, was scheduled for importation to Virginia on board the *Assurance de Lo (masters: Isack Bromwell and Geo: Pewsie)*, departing London on 24 July 1635.^{c, e}
- A Robert Drury is mentioned as the orphan of John Drewry (John Drewry died on 10 April 1667) in a York County court record, with Robert Drury granted ownership of 2 cows and a heifer. Robert Drury had one brother, John, and two sisters, Rachell and Mary.^d **Research Comment: This Robert Drury (Drewry) could be the Robert Drewry buried in 1686 and it is probable that this Robert Drury was born in the Virginia colony, and not a Founder.**
- Robert Drewry, son of Robert and Jane Drewry, was baptized 18 November 1683. Another son of theirs, John, died in 13 November 1694.
- There is only one Robert Drewry whose death is registered in the Charles Parish register and was buried on 4 February 1686^{a, p. 85} **(Research comment: This Robert Drewry could be the orphan son of John and Jane Drury, born in Virginia prior to 1667; the infant son of Robert and Jane Drewry who was baptized in 1683; or the Robert Drewrie/Drewry who arrived as an indentured servant in 1635 or 1638.)**

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 85 and 214. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>

- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.105. Online at:
<https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>;
also at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- c. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars*;; reprinted by the Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 110. On Line at: .
<https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>.
- d. DEMARCO, Christopher, Ph.D. *Colonial Families of York County, Virginia, Volume 3*. Lewes, Delaware: Colonial Roots, 2009, p. 41.
- e. Tepper, Michael. *Passengers to America – A Consolidation of Ship Passenger Lists from The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Col, Inc. 1980, p. 100.
- f. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Volume 3* Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 124.



SURNAME: EBES

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 12 July 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church, Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbrooke and Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City, believed to be at 2nd Church graveyard

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James. H. & ATKINS, Joseph. A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.
- b. COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants: A Comprehensive Listing... 1607-1660*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1988, p. 67.

SURNAME: EDWARDS

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: March 1707 (last digit of "7" is estimated)

CEMETERY: Edwards Family

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Gloucester

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

****Richard

Edward who departed

this life the

****March

In the Year 170(7?)^a

- A "Rich. Edwards" was imported by Theodore Moyes, James City County and was awarded a patent of 2000 acres for his import of 40 persons. ^b *Analyst Note: There is no positive link between Rich. Edwards of 1637 and the Richard Edward who died in 1707.*

NOTES: A more readable tombstone at the cemetery is for Doctor Richard Edwards, who died 8 March 1721, who may have been the son of Richard Edwards who died in 1707. ^a

SOURCES:

a. Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. *Epitaphs, Gloucester & Mathews Co., Tidewater, VA Through 1865*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library, 1959, p. 89. Also available online thru:

<https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/520353-epitaphs-of-gloucester-and-mathews-counties-in-tidewater-virginia-through-1865?viewer=1&offset=0#page=27&viewer=picture&o=info&n=0&q=>.

b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 1, Part 1*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 58. Also available online at:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

SURNAME: EVERITT (EVERETT, EVERET)

GIVEN NAME: Robert

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Robert Everet, 1654 ^e

DEATH DATE: Buried 8 March 1681 ^a

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Mary ^{a, p. 88}

SPOUSE DATES: Mary, wife of Robert, died Dec. 24, 1693.

REMARKS:

- On 26 October 1668, Robert Everett, administrator of Thomas Foote (*administrator of the estate of Thomas Foote*), confessed judgment to Mr. Mathew Wakelin as marrying Mrs. Anne Purefoy (husband Thomas had previously died). ^{d, p. 864} *Research comment: Mathew Wakelin married Anne Purefoy and Robert Everett served as a witness to the marriage for inheritance purposes in a York County court in 1668.*
- A Rebekah Everitt was born to Robert and Mary Everitt in Charles Parish and baptized on Dec. 6, 1670. ^{a, p. 88}
- On 31 May 1671, Robert Everett turned over custody of the orphans of Thomas Foote to Robert Penrice, including all property belonging to the orphan (3 cows, bees, and bedding). ^{b, p. 21-22} Robert Everett appeared in two other York County court actions in 1675. ^{b, p. 146 and 152}
- York County court record, 31 May 1671: "Whereas an order of the York Court was granted me for the taking of the orphan of Thomas Foote, dec'd, from Robert Everett, I have received of Everett all and every part & parcel whatever belonging to said orphan, including cow Everett gave said orphan, Francis in 1670. Signed by Robert Penrice" ^{b, p. 21}
- Lower Norfolk County records, 1651-1654: Certificate for 100 acres provided to Giles Collins on 6 May 1653 for the transportation of Nathaniell Wilson and John Everitt. ^{c, p. 450}
- A daughter of Robert Everett (not Rebekah) married John Bartlett, who died in 1675. ^{b, p. 125} *Research comment: Probably not the same Robert Everett (Everitt).*

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 88 and 215. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 21-22.
- FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 450.

- d. DORMAN, John Frederick. *Adventurers of the Purse and Person, Volume Two, Families G-P*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2004 (originally published 1956), p. 864.
- e. https://www.myheritage.com/research?formId=pili&formMode=&action=query&exactSearch=0&useTranslation=1&colId=10017&qname=Name+fn.Robert+ln.Everet+fnmo.1&gimmigration=Event+et.immigration+ep.Virginia&csrf_token=T_576a16r7eecbf5m6_756655e6b1e2h5bv.1590958584.66a2780886f24b9171524daa8de3ac8e (Passenger and Immigration Lists Index).



THOMAS FARMER

SUMMARY: *Thomas Farmer is recognized as a Founder by the OFPA. Thomas Farmer emigrated from England to Virginia in 1616 on the ship Tryall. He arrived as an indentured servant, survived the 1622 massacre at Jamestown and surrounding communities, and was listed on the muster of 1623-1624 in the Neck of Land, Charles Cittie (Northern Neck) as a free man and landowner. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1629-1630. He and his wife had at least one son, also named Thomas Farmer. He died and was buried at Charles Church on 19 December 1684.*

SURNAME: FARMER

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: 1594

BIRTHPLACE: Easton Neston,
Northamptonshire, England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Probably 1616 on the ship *Tryall* ^{f, p. 170}

DEATH DATE: Buried 12 April 1681 ^{a, 215}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, 215}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Unknown, probably two sons, named Thomas and Samuel.

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Listed as a Founder in the OFPA central registry of Founders.^h
- Thomas Farmer was the son of George and Joan Farmer, and his sons were Thomas and Samuel.^c *Research comment: Source c correlates to the burial at Charles Church and the listed date of death in Source c was derived from Source a (Bell register).*
- A Thomas Farmer was a member of the House of Burgesses in Jamestown from 1629-1630.^{d, p. 147}
- Thomas Farmer initially came to Virginia in 1616 as an indentured servant at Jamestown and survived the 1622 Indian Massacre in which over 400 English settlers died.^f He was also listed in the muster roll of the inhabitants of the "Neck of Land" in 1623 and 1624.^{f, p. 204}
- Thomas Farmer is listed in a 1623 muster of the Neck of Land, Charles Cittie as aged 30 yeres (having arrived) in the *Tryall* 1616 and also a census of the living as of 1623, and living in the Neck of Land (Northern Neck).^g His muster record notes that he had half a pound of powder, 4 pounds of shot and bullets, one pistol, one armor, one coat of steel, one sword, and 2 and half barrels of corn.^g *Research comment: Source g notes that the muster of Thomas Farmer of 1623 was that of himself, and his plantation; he was not listed as a servant and is probably the property owner or head of the plantation. If he arrived in 1616 as an indentured servant, he was a free man by 1623 and had his own plantation.*
- A Thomas Farmer, son of Thomas and Ann Farmer, was baptized on 18 July, 1681.^{a, p. 89} *Research comment: The Thomas Farmer who died on 12 April 1681 is possibly the father, but probably the grandfather of the boy born on 18 July 1681.*

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 215. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants in Bondage, 1614-1775, More Emigrants in Bondage 1614-1775, Supplement to The Complete Book of Emigrants in Bondage – 1614-1775*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, 1992 and 2002, p. 8.
- c. <https://www.geni.com/people/Thomas-Farmer/6000000004286962558>.
- d. HENING, William Waller. *The Statutes at Large; being a Collection of all the Laws of Virginia, from the First Session of the Legislature, in the year 1619, Volume I*. New York: Published pursuant to an act of the General Assembly of Virginia, passed on the Fifth day of February One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eight, Printed for the Editor by R. and W. and G. Bartow, 1823 (Second Edition), p. 147.
<http://www.myfamilynames.com/phpgedview/individual.php?pid=I34365>.
- e. <http://www.ancestrees.com/pedigree/15092.htm>.
- f. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars*. Reprinted by the Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 170 and 204. On Line at: <https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>.
- g. Virginia Muster 1624: http://www.virtualjamestown.org/Muster/search.muster.cgi?start_page=5&search_type=basic&database=muster_1624&last=&first=&muster=&age-op=&age1=&age2=&corp=Charles+Cittie&month=&year=&date=
- h. OFPA Listing of Founders. <https://www.founderspatriots.org/ancestors.php> (Excel Spreadsheet, OFPA Founders_05-06-2016(2)).



SURNAME: FAULKNER (FALCONER, FALKNER)

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1638

DEATH DATE: Buried 15 March 1679^a

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A Richard Falconer is listed as a debtor to the estate of Mr. Alexander Moore(deceased) in 1675.^{b, p. 156}
- On 25 July 1638, Elizabeth Grayne was deeded 750 acres for the import of 15 persons, including Richard Falconer.^{c, p. 14, 93}

NOTES:

- *Research comment: Faulkner is a common phonetic morphing or name variant of Falconer. It was common in the 17th century to spell phonetically as many people did not know how to spell or write their own names. While other references need to be identified to link the Charles Church burial of Faulkner to Richard Falconer, it is possible that the Richard Falconer who emigrated from England in 1638 is the Richard Faulkner buried at Charles Church.*

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 215. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 156.
- NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Volume 1*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 14. Also: NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1666, Volume 1, 1623-1666*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 2004, p. 93.



SURNAME: FAUNTLEROY

GIVEN NAME: Moore

BIRTH YEAR: 1610

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1663

CEMETERY:

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: "Monument was erected at Naylor's Hole (now Naylor's Beach) to the memory of Colonel Moore Fountleroy, the first of the name to settle in the area in the early 1650's. The pyramid-shaped monument was erected in 1927 with bricks from the home built by Colonel William Fountleroy that once occupied the same spot. The bronze plaque on the face bore the inscription:

Erected to the first pioneer settler of
Naylor's Hole, Virginia
Colonel Moore Fountleroy
Richmond County Militia, Virginia
Born 1620 at "Craundall,"
Southampton County, England
Died 1663 at Naylor's Hole,
Richmond County, Virginia
son of John Fontleroy
and Phoebe Wilkinson, his wife.

The monument was torn down around 1943 and the bronze plaque sold to a Richmond scrap dealer to help the war effort!. The concrete base is all that remains to mark the spot.

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. HARPER, Robert R. *Richmond County Virginia 1692-1992: A Tricentennial Portrait*. Alexandria, Virginia: , O'Donnell Publications, 1992, p. 34 . Also available online at:

<https://archive.org/details/richmond-county-virginia-1692-1992-tricentennial-portrait-1976/page/19/mode/2up>.

HENRY FENN

SUMMARY: *Henry Fenn emigrated from England to Virginia probably in 1656-1657 as an indentured servant, imported by Howell Pryse (Price), who was a clerk of Charles City County (York County) in 1658. He probably served as a tobacco field worker during his indenture, as Pryse was a large landowner and planter of tobacco. While the actual court record and headright to Howell Pryse is dated 25 February 1658, the court record almost assuredly postdates the actual arrival of the indentured servants. Genealogical research into headrights and indentures indicates that court records which awarded acreage to the importer usually occurred some years after the arrival of the indentured servants, indicating that Henry Fenn probably arrived in Virginia around 1656 and no later than 1657. Henry Fenn was possibly the father of Timothy Fenn who married Elizabeth Kae in 1688. He was buried at Charles Church on 1 January 1679.*

SURNAME: FENN

GIVEN NAME: Henry

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1656-1657 ^{d, p. 214; e}

DEATH DATE: Buried 1 January 1679 ^{a, p. 215}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 215}

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Possible son, Timothy ^{c, p. 20}

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Charles City County Court, 25 February 1658. A "Hen: ffenn" was imported by Howell Pryse (Price) in 1658, who was awarded 2350 acres for the import of "ffenn" and 46 other indentured servants. ^{d, p. 214} *Research Comment: This is the only reference to a Henry Fenn who came to Virginia other than the burial record. Howell Pryse was the clerk of the Charles City County during this period. It is important to note that the headrights or the awards of land for importation of indentured servants frequently and usually occurred after the importation and arrival of the indentured servants. Exhaustive research has not identified any other individual with the name of Henry Fenn who immigrated to Virginia in the 17th century. As such, the 1658 court record which includes his name and links Henry Fenn to Charles City County almost certainly identifies him as the Henry Fenn buried at Charles Church in 1679. In all likelihood, Henry Fenn arrived in ~1656, and no later than 1657, and is a Founder.*

- “Genealogists also often assume that the importation of a headright occurred at about the same time as the patent date. In reality, the headrights had more than likely been imported at least a few years before the patent and perhaps several years earlier. There are two factors to consider: The lapsed time between the issuance of a headright certificate and the resulting patent for which it was used was typically several years. The referenced studies showed an average lag time of about five years in Surry County and about three years in Lower Norfolk County. However, the lag time varied considerably from patent to patent. A few certificates were used within a year, but others not for a decade or more.”^e
- A Timothy Fenn married Elizabeth Kae in 1688 (W.&D. B. 2, p. 289, original source)^{c, p. 20}
Research comment: Timothy Fenn may be the son of Henry Fenn.

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 215. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Volume 1*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 109.
- CHAPMAN, Blanche Adams. *Isle of Wight County Marriages. 1628-1800*. Smithfield, VA: personally published, 1933, p. 20. Available online via familysearch.org: <https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/251274-isle-of-wight-county-marriages-1628-1800?viewer=1&offset=0#page=3&viewer=picture&o=info&n=0&q=>
- FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 214.
- <https://www.genfiles.com/articles/headrights> (Bob’s Genealogy Filing Cabinet).



SURNAME: FERGUSON

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a, p. 215

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 215. Available in full at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: FINNEY

GIVEN NAME: Thomas, The Reverend Mr.

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Probably Virginia

DEATH DATE: 8 December 1686

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Reverend of the Church.

NOTES: "and lyeth buried in the Chancel of New Poquoson Church."

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*.
Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 216. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>



SURNAME: FLEMING

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: By 1632

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 27 August 1686

CEMETERY: St. Peter's Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: 3 miles east of Tunstall

COUNTY/CITY: New Kent

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Arrived York Co. in 1653, probably son of Sir Thomas Fleming

NOTES: "Buried ye 30th of Augt. 1686."

"I think he was the father of Charles Fleming, who married Susannah -----. She was probably the daughter of Stephen Tarleton. This last named died in the year 1687, and it is known that his daughter Judith Married John Woodson, son of Robert Woodson, of Varina, in Henrico County."

"Fleming, John, 1653, by Joseph Croshaw, York Co."

SOURCES:

a. Colonial Dames of America. *The Parish Register of Saint Peter's New Kent County, VA From 1680 to 1787*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1904, p. 59.

b. PARKS, Gary. *Genealogies of Virginia Families from the William and Mary College Quarterly. Vol II, Cobb-Hay*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 342.

c. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p. 115. Online at:

<https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514;>

also at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>

SURNAME: FLOWRE

GIVEN NAME: George

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 9 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Noted as a "gentleman" among the first settlers. ^b

NOTES:

- "AUGUST - SE P T E M B E R 16 0 7 The sixth of August there died John Asbie of the bloody Flux [dysentery]. The ninth day died George Flower of the swelling. The tenth day died William Bruster, Gentleman, of a wound given by the Savages, and was buried the eleventh day. " ^d

SOURCES:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/29843629/george-flowre>.
- b. <https://www.nps.gov/jame/learn/historyculture/the-first-residents-of-jamestown.htm>.
- c. https://www.encyclopediavirginia.org/The_Original_Jamestown_Settlers_an_excerpt_from_The_Generall_Historie_of_Virginia_New-England_and_the_Summer_Isles_by_John_Smith_1624.
- d. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



THOMAS FOOTE

SUMMARY: *Thomas Foote emigrated from England to Virginia prior to 1653 and probably arrived as a free man, not as an indentured servant. There is no ship record or other document indicating his exact arrival in Virginia; however, as of 1653, he was a land owner in Gloucester County. He was possibly a former English military officer, as he was referred to as a "Lt" (either Army or Navy lieutenant) in later York County court records. He was noted as a resident and member of New Poquoson Parish. He and his wife, Perina, died at the same time and were buried at Charles Church on 6 April 1668.*

SURNAME: FOOTE

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Research comment: *In all probability, Thomas Foote arrived in Virginia from England as a free man prior to 1653, having owned property in Gloucester County as of 1653.^{g, p. 59} The one ship's record of an indentured servant, Thomas Foote who arrived in Northumberland County in 1650^{b, p. 117}, is a considerable distance from New Poquoson Parish, and probably not the Thomas Foote who was buried at Charles Church in 1668.*

DEATH DATE: 6 April 1668^{a, p. 216}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 216}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Perina (or Purina) Penrice; Perina had two sons by a previous marriage, Francis and Thomas Penrice, Jr. ^{a, p. 216} Thomas Foote, who died in 1668 was from New Poquoson Parish and married Perina Penrice (who died 1668). ^{c, p. 71} Perina Penrice was formerly married to a Mr. Penrice, by whom she had Francis and Thomas Penrice, Jr. ^{f, p. 199}

SPOUSE DATES: died on 7 April 1668. ^{a, p. 216}

REMARKS:

- Spouse buried in the same coffin. ^{a, p. 216}
- "John Banister, Thomas Foote and John Boarham had a patent, dated November 25, 1653, for 350 acres on Horn Harbor creek (Gloucester County), adjoining the lands of Mrs. Morrison, Mr. Armistead, Mr. Hall, Henry Singleton, John Trage, and Edward Morgan."^{g, p. 59} **(Research comment: Gloucester County is reasonably close to New Poquoson Parish and this source would place Thomas Foote in its vicinity as of 1653. It also notes him as a free man, not an indentured servant. John Banister is also referred to in the same source as a Lieutenant, similar to later York County court references to Thomas Foote as a "Lt". It is possible that John Banister and Thomas Foote were both naval (or army) officers, having served together, and bought land together in Gloucester County).**
- A Thomas Foote served on the York County grand jury in 1665. ^{f, p. 25}

- A Thomas Foote, referred to a “master” of indentured servants, was petitioned by Oswell Langley for his freedom in 1667 in a York County court, “having served his time.”^{f, p. 68} *Research comment: While length of indentures in Virginia varied from 4 to 7 years, this would place Thomas Foote in New Poquoson Parish (York County) at least around 1660-1663.*
- Thomas Foote was appointed by the York County Court in January 1667 as a co-executor of the estate of Mr. James Calthorpe (deceased).^{f, p. 84}
- 10 April 1668. Executorship of Thomas Foote’s estate appointed to Robert Everette in a York County court.^{f, p. 97} In later court records on the estate settlement, Thomas Foote is referred to as “Lt.” (Lieutenant)^f
- York County court record, 24 June 1672: “Ordered that Robert Penrice give in security for the dues belonging to the orphans of Thomas Foote, dec’d according to account exhibited, and former guardian is hereby acquitted.”^{h, p 17}
- York County court record, 31 May 1671: “Whereas an order of the York Court was granted me for the taking of the orphant of Thomas Foote, dec’d from Robert Everett, I have received of Everett all and every part & parcel whatever belonging to said orphan, including cow Everett gave said orphan, Francis in 1670. Signed by Robert Penrice”^{h, p 21}
- A Tho. Foote was imported by Edward Walker, Northumberland County in 1650.^{b, p. 117} *(Research comment: Northumberland County is some 50 miles north of York County, and Walker and his indentured servants would probably not have been members of New Poquoson Parish. It is a stretch to say that this Thomas Foote imported by Edward Walker in 1650 is the Thomas Foote registered as died in 1668).*

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 216. Available on line in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p. 117. Available on line in full at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>; also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- c. WRIGHT, F. Edward. *York County, Virginia Marriages and Family Relationships 1636-1800*. Lewes, Delaware: Colonial Roots, 2012, p. 71.
- d. FILBY, P. William, editor. *Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s*. Farmington Hills, MI, USA: Gale Research, 2012, p. 117. Available online at: https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=7486&h=1372262&tid=&pid=&usePUB=true&phsrc=mst24&_phstart=successSource.
- e. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666. Vol. 1*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Printing Co., 1934, p. 767. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1983.
- f. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1665-1672*. Privately published by the author, 1987, p.25 - 199.

- g. WITHINGTON, Lothrop. *Virginia Gleanings in England – Abstracts of 17th and 18th-Century English Wills and Administrations Relating to Virginia and Virginians*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co, Inc., 1980, p. 59.
- h. WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 17 and 21.



SURNAME: FREEMAN

GIVEN NAME: Simon

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried Feb. 19, 1686 ^{a, p. 217}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 217}

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Northumberland Country Records, 1652-1655: "Att a Quarter Co'rt held at James Citty the 20 October 1655". Present at the court was a "Lt. Coll. Freeman." ^{b, p. 367} The same source notes: "At a Quarter Court held at James Citty the 14th of March 1653. Present "Leift Coll ffreeman." ^{b, p. 395} Also, "At a Quarter Court held at James Citty the 22th of March 1654. Present....Leift Colo Freeman." ^{b, p. 659}
- "FREEMAN: -- The Freeman family of County Oxford, from whom was descended Henry Freeman, Sr., the silk merchant, to York in 1625, and his son or nephew Henry Freeman, Jr., to York ca. 1625, bore arms:
 - o "Gu. three lozongos or. Crest: a demi lion ramp. gu. charged with a lozongo or." *(description of the Freeman crest)* ^{c, p. 11} *Research Comment: This reference cites a Henry Freeman (probably Founder) and his son, Henry, in York County in 1625. No mention of Simon Freeman.*
- William Manning Freeman, descendant of Henry Freeman, married Victoria Holloway, date not identified. ^{c, p. 54}
- Another privately published source from HOPKINS: "Descendants of Henry Freeman, to York 1622 through his great-great grandson John Freeman of the "The Cedars""

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 217. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 367, 395, and 659.
- c. HOPKINS, Garland Evans. *Colonial Cousins – being the history, genealogy, heraldry, homes and traditions of the family of HOLLOWAY and related families originating in the*

31 May 2021

original shire of Charles River, now York County, Virginia. Norfolk, VA, privately published, 1940, p. 11 and 54.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: FULGHAM

GIVEN NAME: Michael

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1643

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 1690

CEMETERY: St. Luke's Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: 10 miles south Smithfield

COUNTY/CITY: Isle of Wight

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Ann Izard

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Son of Anthony, lived at Pagan Point

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. BARGER, Virginia A., *Tombstones in St. Luke's Church Cemetery, Isle of Wight County, Virginia*. Newport News, VA: privately published, 1970 (revised 2008), p.9. Also available online: <https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/267653-tombstones-in-st-luke-s-church-cemetery-isle-of-wight-county-virginia?viewer=1&offset=0#page=1&viewer=picture&o=&n=0&q=>.

SURNAME: GALTHORPE

GIVEN NAME: Stephen

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 15 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

- "The fifteenth day (of August, 1607), there died Edward Brown and Stephen Galthorpe." ^b

SOURCES:

- <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/29855142/stephen-galthorpe>
- <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>



SURNAME: GAUNTLETT

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 16 August 1680

CEMETERY: 2nd Church, Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: East Taylor Street

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Warden Second Church at Kecoughtan (Hampton)

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James. H. & ATKINS, Joseph. A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.

WILLIAM GILL

SUMMARY: *William Gill emigrated from England to Virginia probably prior to 1655 as an indentured servant, imported by Howell Pryse (Price), who was a clerk of Charles City County (York County) during this period. Similar to Henry Fenn, he probably served as a tobacco field worker during his indenture, as Pryse was a large landowner and planter of tobacco. While the actual court record and headright to Howell Pryse is dated 6 March 1655, the court record almost assuredly postdates the actual arrival of the indentured servants. Genealogical research into headrights and indentures indicates that court records which awarded acreage to the importer usually occurred some years after the arrival of the indentured servants, indicating that William Gill probably arrived in Virginia prior to 1654 and certainly no later than 1655. William Gill may have had a son, also named William Gill, who recorded the birth of a daughter in 1708. William Gill, the Founder, was buried at Charles Church on 16 August 1680.*

SURNAME: GILL

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1655 ^{e, p. 161}

DEATH DATE: Buried 16 August 1680 ^{a, p. 215}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 215}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Possible son, William Gill ^{d, p. 436}

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Charles City County Court Order, 1655-1658: At a court hearing on 6 March 1655, Howell Pryse (Price) was awarded 1950 acres of land for the importation of 39 persons, including, "Wm Gill". ^{e, p. 161} **Research comment: This Charles City County record clearly links William Gill to Charles City County and proximity to Charles Church. In all probability, this is the William Gill buried at Charles Church who was buried in 1680.**
- Northumberland County Record of Births, 1661-1810: A "Dinah Gill, daug'r to Do Born [Daug'r to Wm?] Jan'y 25 1708." ^{d, p. 436} (Research comment: The father, Wm Gill, could be the son of William Gill who was buried in 1680. However, this birth was recorded in Northumberland County, some distance from Charles City County)
- Northumberland County Record of Births, 1661-1810: A "Wm. Gill Son to Tho's and Ester (Gill) Born Sep't 30 1750." ^{d, p. 437} (Research comment: further distance from

William Gill who is buried at Charles Church. This William Gill could be the grandson or great-grandson of the William Gill buried at Charles Church.) Further references to the later William Gill within the same document: “Winde Gill, Son to Wm & Ann Gill was born Decemb 1759; and William Gill Son to Wm & Ann Gill was born Decemb 23 1761.”
d, p. 437

NOTES: Research comment: ***Founder based on arrival ~ 1655 and clear linkage to Charles City County.***

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 215. Available in full online at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Volume 2*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 71.
- c. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963, p. 87.
- d. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 436, 437
- e. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 161.



SURNAME: GOOCH

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1626

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 29 October 1655

CEMETERY: Old York Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Now Temple Farm

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Justice, 1652; House of Burgesses, Nov 1654; Councilor of VA 1654-1655

NOTES: "probably came to Virginia about 1650, when he received a grant of land on the Potomac. He settled in York, where he was a justice in 1652, and represented the county in the House of Burgesses in Nov 1654. On March 31, 1654-55, the burgesses elected him a member of the council. William Gooch died Oct. 29, 1655, leaving an only daughter Anne, who married Capt. Thomas Beale of "Chestnut Hill," in what is now called Richmond County, and later William Colston, also of Richmond County. Councillor Gooch's tomb bears his arms which are the same as those of the Gooch family of Norfolk, England. This tomb still remains at the site of the old York Church on the "Temple Farm," and in addition to the arms bears the following epitaph:

"Major William Gooch of this Parish

Dyed Octob. 29, 1655.

Within this tomb there doth interred lie

No shape, but substance, true nobility,

Itself, though young in years, just twenty-nine

Yet graced with virtues moral and devine

The Church from him did good participate

In Council rare, fit to adorn a state."

"Tomb of William Gooch: "It was originally within the enclosed Temple burying ground." It is still within it."

SOURCES:

a. TYLER, Lyon Gardiner, LLD. *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. 1, *Colonial Councilors of State.*, NY: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1915, p. 121. Also available online thru:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044021203278&view=1up&seq=252>.

b. TYLER, Lyon G. *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Papers*, Vol. 2, No. 2., (Oct., 1893), p. 102. Also located online at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.31210002066031&view=2up&seq=352&size=200>.

SURNAME: GOOKING (GOOKIN)

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: August 1657

CEMETERY: Old Lynn Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 60, Bayville Manor

COUNTY/CITY: Virginia Beach

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Sarah Offley

SPOUSE DATES: Born England, died 15 August 1657

REMARKS: Captain; member General Assembly, Lower Norfolk County

- "...thus giving strong confirmation of the legendary washing away of the first church's ancient graveyard. It was not entirely washed away, however, for the armorial tombstone of Mrs. Sarah Yeardley (formerly Adam Thorowgood's widow), buried there in 1657, and of her second husband, Capt John Gookin, was still visible at Church Point as late as 1819... (original source, *Virginia Historical Magazine*, V, 435, XII, 202) ^{a, p. 273}
- York County court record: "John Burnett, 150 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, adjoining a place called Mossey Point, belonging to John Gookin, gent...." ^{b, p. 693}
- "Here lieth ye body of Capt. John Gooking & also Ye body of Mr. Sarah Yardley, who was wife to Capt. Adam Thorowgood first, Capt. John Gooking & Collonell Francis Yardley who deceased August 1657." ^{b, p. 541}
- "On June 16, 1642, John Gookin, Esq., was commissioned commander of Lower Norfolk County. There is on record a letter dated June 1st, 1642 from Sarah Gookin, of Lower Norfolk, late wife and relict of Captain Adam Thoroughgood. On No(v) 20, 1647, was recorded the marriage bond of Francis Yardley and Sarah Gookin. In 1639 Captain John Gookin was Burgess for Upper Norfolk. Captain Gookin had one child, Mary, who married (I) William Moseley; and (II) Anthony Lawson." ^{b, p. 683}

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. MASON, George Carrington. "The Colonial Churches of Lynnhaven Parish, Princess Anne County, Virginia," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 18, No. 3. Williamsburg, VA: Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, July, 1938. Also available online: https://www.jstor.org/stable/1923433?read-now=1&seq=5#page_scan_tab_contents.
- b. PARKS, Gary. *Virginia Land Records From the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, the William and Mary College Quarterly, and Tyler's Quarterly*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publish Co., Inc., 1982, p. 541 and 683.

SURNAME: GOSNOLD

GIVEN NAME: Capt. Bartholomew

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 22 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The two and twentieth day of August (1607), there died Captain Bartholomew Gosnold, one of our Council: he was honorably buried, having all the Ordnance in the Fort shot off, with many volleys of small shot. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: GOWER

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 16 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The sixteenth day, there died Thomas Gower, Gentleman. The seventeenth day, there died Thomas Mounslic. The eighteenth day, there died Robert Pennington, and John Martin, Gentleman. The nineteenth day, died Drue Pigasse, Gentleman. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: GRUBB

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: Unknown, possible VA

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 8 March 1684 ^{a, p. 219}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, 219}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A Thomas Grubb is listed in the 1624 muster as a free man living on James Island (Jamestown), having arrived previously in the *George* (date of arrival not specified). He possessed 4 barrels of corn, 1 swine (pig), and a house. ^{b, p. 33}

NOTES: *Research comment: To date (12 Apr 20), other than the Charles Church register, there has been no notation or record that lists Edward Grubb. The notation of Thomas Grubb is the only Grubb located in records of the period. It is possible that Edward Grubb is the son of Thomas Grubb.*

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 219. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>,
- JESTER, Annie Lash. *Adventurers of Purse and Person Virginia 1607-1625. Volume 1, A-F*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1956, p. 33.



SURNAME: HACK (HAK)

GIVEN NAME: George N.

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Germany

DEATH DATE:

CEMETERY: Hack Family

CEMETERY LOCATION: Vicinity Craddockville, Fairview Plantation Cemetery, Painter

COUNTY/CITY: Accomack

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Ann Harman

SPOUSE DATES: Born in Holland

REMARKS: His father, Joris Hack, was a doctor, born Cologne in 1620 and died in 1665.

- "Avide et Constanter
Joris Hack 1646
In Memory of Dr. Joris Hack
Bapt. in Cologne, March 20, 1620
Died in Virginia 1665
Married Ann Varlett dau. of Casper and Judith Varlett
Their son Dr. George Nicholas Hack born in Cologne, Germany
Died in Accomac County, Va. Married Ann leister Herman. Born in
Amsterdam, Hol. sister of Augustine Herman of Bohemian Manor,
Cecil Co., Md. Lieut. Col. Geo. Nicholas Hack died 1705 and
Ann, his wife, Dau. of Richard Wright and Ann, his wife, Dau. of
Col. John Mattrom of Northern Neck, Va. ^a
- "Hak, Anna. She and her children, George Hak and Peter Hak, were naturalized in
Maryland 1 May 1666. She was born in Amsterdam, Holland and her children in
Accomack County, Virginia. They also appeared as Anna Hack, George Hack, and Peter
Hack." ^b, p. 119

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. Works Progress Administration Survey Report, *Hack Burying Ground (Hack Graveyard #3)*. Library of Virginia Digital Collection, 1938. Also available online thru the USGenWeb project: <http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/accomack/cemeteries/hack03.txt>.
- b. BOCKSTRUCK, Lloyd DeWitt. *Denizations and Naturalizations in the British Colonies in America, 1607-1775*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2005, p. 119. Also available online thru: https://www.jstor.org/stable/1923433?read-now=1&seq=5#page_scan_tab_contents.

SURNAME: HACK

GIVEN NAME: Joris

BIRTH YEAR: Baptized 1620

BIRTHPLACE: Germany

DEATH DATE: 1665

CEMETERY: Hack Family

CEMETERY LOCATION: Vicinity Craddockville

COUNTY/CITY: Accomack

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Ann Varlett

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Baptized in Cologne, Germany, 20 March 1620.

- "Avide et Constanter

Joris Hack 1646

In Memory of Dr. Joris Hack

Bapt. in Cologne, March 20, 1620

Died in Virginia 1665

Married Ann Varlett dau. of Casper and Judith Varlett

Their son Dr. George Nicholas Hack born in Cologne, Germany

Died in Accomac County, Va. Married Ann leister Herman. Born in

Amsterdam, Hol. sister of Augustine Herman of Bohemian Manor,

Cecil Co., Md. Lieut. Col. Geo. Nicholas Hack died 1705 and

Ann, his wife, Dau. of Richard Wright and Ann, his wife, Dau. of

Col. John Mattrom of Northern Neck, Va. ^a

-

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. Works Progress Administration Survey Report, *Hack Burying Ground (Hack Graveyard #3)*. Library of Virginia Digital Collection, 1938. Also available online thru the USGenWeb project: <http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/accomack/cemeteries/hack03.txt>.

SURNAME: HACK

GIVEN NAME: Nicholas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 1705

CEMETERY: Hack Family

CEMETERY LOCATION: Vicinity Craddockville

COUNTY/CITY: Accomack

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Ann Wright

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Lt. Colonel

- "Avide et Constanter
Joris Hack 1646
In Memory of Dr. Joris Hack
Bapt. in Cologne, March 20, 1620
Died in Virginia 1665
Married Ann Varlett dau. of Casper and Judith Varlett
Their son Dr. George Nicholas Hack born in Cologne, Germany
Died in Accomac County, Va. Married Ann leister Herman. Born in
Amsterdam, Hol. sister of Augustine Herman of Bohemian Manor,
Cecil Co., Md. Lieut. Col. Geo. Nicholas Hack died 1705 and
Ann, his wife, Dau. of Richard Wright and Ann, his wife, Dau. of
Col. John Mattrom of Northern Neck, Va. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. Works Progress Administration Survey Report, *Hack Burying Ground (Hack Graveyard #3)*. Library of Virginia Digital Collection, 1938. Also available online thru the USGenWeb project: <http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/accomack/cemeteries/hack03.txt>.

SURNAME: HACK (HAK)

GIVEN NAME: Peter

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1656

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 1717

CEMETERY: Hack Family

CEMETERY LOCATION: Vicinity Craddockville

COUNTY/CITY: Accomack

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Matilda West

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Son of Dr. George Hacke & Anne Herman

- "Hak, Anna. She and her children, George Hak and Peter Hak, were naturalized in Maryland 1 May 1666. She was born in Amsterdam, Holland and her children in Accomack County, Virginia. They also appeared as Anna Hack, George Hack, and Peter Hack." b, p. 119
- "Peter Hack
C. 1717
and Matilda, his wife
Dau. of Anthony West and Eliz. Rawles, his wife" a
- "...Thursday, Sep. 17, 1663, the Md. Assembly "ordered that an Act of Naturalization be prepared for Augustine Herman and his Children, and his brother in Law George Hack and his wife and Children" ... Similar petition in May 1666 for naturalization given to "Anna Hack, borne at Amsterdam in Holland, George & Peter her Sonnes born at Accomacke in Virgin'a c, p.243

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. Works Progress Administration Survey Report, *Hack Burying Ground (Hack Graveyard #3)*. Library of Virginia Digital Collection, 1938. Also available online thru the USGenWeb project: <http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/accomack/cemeteries/hack03.txt>.
- b. BOCKSTRUCK, Lloyd DeWitt. *Denizations and Naturalizations in the British Colonies in America, 1607-1775*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2005, p. 119. Also available online thru: https://www.jstor.org/stable/1923433?read-now=1&seq=5#page_scan_tab_contents.
- c. HAYDEN, Horace Edwin. *Virginia Genealogies: a Genealogy of the Glassell family of Scotland and Virginia*. Wilkes-Barre, PA: unlisted publisher, 1891, p. 243.

SURNAME: HAMPTON

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: After 1647

CEMETERY: Kings Creek Plantation

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Rector of Parish in 1647, Author cites Meade's Old Churches, page 200.

NOTES: "Bishop Meade also states that on a mutilated tombstone in the burial grounds at King's creek plantation (anciently Utimaria) might be deciphered the words -- "The Rev. Thomas Hampton, Rector of this parish in 1647."

SOURCES:

a. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume 2 Cobb-Hay.* Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 78-86.

b. TYLER, Lyon G. "Old Tombstones In York And James City Counties," *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Papers*, Vol. 2, No. 2., October 1893, p. 85. Also available online at: <http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/york/cemeteries/tombs000.txt>.

SURNAME: HARINGTON (HARRINGTON)

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 24 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The four and twentieth day, died Edward Harrington and George Walker, and were buried the same day. The six and twentieth day, died Kenelme Throgmorton. The seven and twentieth day died William Roods. The eight and twentieth day died Thomas Stoodie, Cape Merchant. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: HARRIS

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: 1647

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 8 March 1682

CEMETERY: Weyanoke

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Charles City

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Gravestone moved to walls of St. Paul's Church in Norfolk

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. TYLER, Lyon G. *Old Tombstones in Charles City Co., VA*, William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Vol. IV, 1st ser, 1894-1895, p. 20. Also available online thru: https://www.jstor.org/stable/1914945?read-now=1&refregid=excelsior%3Ab915689d2f52d353f8efaa65c40c8b41&seq=3#page_scan_tab_contents

SURNAME: HARRIS

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1633

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 16 May 1698

CEMETERY: The William Harris Graveyard

CEMETERY LOCATION: 4.5 miles north east of Dumfries, Virginia, on route #1, thence 200 yds north across Neabsco Run by private road.

COUNTY/CITY: Prince William/Dumfries, Virginia

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: "The table type stone is about fifty feet from Neabsco Run, in a little clump of oaks. There was until a few years ago, a crude pavillion over the stone, but some "tourists" tore it down and used it for fire wood, so that now while there is a constant stream of traffic within a few rods of the spot, there was but few who realize that here is perhaps the oldest grave in Prince William."

NOTES: "There has been considerable controversy over the grave, some claiming the date to be 1608. There has even been the story printed, it is said, that this man was one of Shakespeare's pallbearers which is the date of 1698, surely leaves without any foundation. However there have been references to a Harris, in some old records, as a landowner, which may have been of the same family.

"The slab is supported by crude legs, and the inscriptions is surmounted by a cherub and what is meant for a sword. The inscription follows:

"Here lyes ye body of Lieutenant William Harris, who died May 16th, 1698, age 65 years, by birth a Britian, a good soldier, a good husband, a good neighbor." ^a

"Power of Atty, 14 Jan 1650/1. Will Harris to "beloved friend" Jas Astell to collect a/c for John Shepheard. Wit: John Byram, Charles Hill, Michael Top, Wm Thomas. pp.85-6"

SOURCES:

a. *Survey Report, The Harris graveyard*, Prince William County, WPA, 15 June 1937. Also available online at:

<http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/princewilliam/cemeteries/harris01.txt>.

b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I, Lancaster County Court Orders, 1652-1655*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 212. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>

SURNAME: HARRISON

GIVEN NAME: Benjamin

BIRTH YEAR: 1645

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 30 January 1713

CEMETERY: Cabin Point

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Surry

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: An attorney

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. TYLER, Lyon G. *Old Tombstones in Charles City Co., VA*, William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Vol. IV, 1st ser, 1894-1895, p. 22. Also available online thru: https://www.jstor.org/stable/1914945?read-now=1&refreqid=excelsior%3Ab915689d2f52d353f8efaa65c40c8b41&seq=3#page_scan_tab_contents

SURNAME: HARRISON

GIVEN NAME: Burr

BIRTH YEAR: 28 December 1637

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1706

CEMETERY: Harrison Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Not far from The Russell Road and I-95 interchange

COUNTY/CITY: Quantico Marine Corp Base, Virginia

STONE:

SPOUSE: Lettice, widow of Edward Smith

SPOUSE DATES: Died prior 1700

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. *Genealogies of Virginia Families, From the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume III, Fleet – Hayes*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 672.

SURNAME: HARRISON

GIVEN NAME: George, Lieut.

BIRTH YEAR: 1605

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: March 1624

CEMETERY: Jamestown Church Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia, USA

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

Body excavated roughly 100 feet south of the boundary of the present Jamestown Memorial Churchyard in 1996 under an old road bed. Formerly known as JR102C, he was tentatively identified in 2013 by historical references as 10 years old George Harrison who was shot and killed in a duel in Jamestown, Virginia by Richard Stephens. His body was forensically analyzed by The Smithsonian Institute before being returned to his original grave.

George was the son of William Harrison and Margaret Gardiner. He came to Jamestown after Aug 1618 from Hertford, England. George was dying as he prepared his will, which was dated 17 March 1624. The primary beneficiary was his brother, John Harrison, who lived in London, England. In a letter to John Harrison by George Menifie dated 28 Apr 1624, he was informed of George's death and that he had died 14 days after he was shot in a duel. In His will, George requested to be buried in the Jamestown Churchyard.

NOTES:

SOURCE: <https://www.abroadintheyard.com/colonial-americas-oldest-unsolved-murder-victim-was-loser-in-duel/>



SURNAME: HAWKINS

GIVEN NAME: Nicholas

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1648

BIRTHPLACE: Devon, England

DEATH DATE: 1700

CEMETERY: Ellwood Family Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Spotsylvania

COUNTY/CITY: Spotsylvania County, Virginia

STONE: Unknown

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Nicholas was a young boy when he migrated to America in 1650. He was brought by a man named John Mangor. The birth and death dates are guesses going by the birth dates of his children.

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/6394911/nicholas-hawkins>.



JOHN HAY

SUMMARY: *John Hay is recognized as a Founder by the OFPA. John Hay emigrated from England to Virginia prior to 1657 and probably arrived as a free man in the late 1640s or early 1650s. There is no ship record or other document indicating his exact arrival in Virginia; however, as of 1662, he began to appear in York County court records. Married twice, the birth of the first of his five children was recorded at Charles Church in 1663. He was buried at Charles Church on 7 January 1686.*

SURNAME: HAY

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Prior to 1662, and probably in the late 1640s or early 1650s.

DEATH DATE: Buried 7 January 1686^{a, p. 220}

CEMETERY: Charles Church^{a, p. 220}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: First wife named Mary who married John Hay prior to 1663.^{a, p. 101} His second wife was also named Mary (formerly Mary Wade) and married John Hay in 1676^b

SPOUSE DATES: The first Mary died on Dec 6, 1675.^{a, p. 220}

REMARKS:

- Listed as a Founder in the OFPA Listing of Founders.^e
- "William Hay, the emigrant (Captain William Hay, who lived in York county and died in 1668), had two brothers, Peter and John, who went West, and John was probably the ancestor of the late secretary of state, John Hay.^{f, p. 896} *(Research comment: In all probability, as William was an emigrant; similarly John Hay was an emigrant from England. Captain William Hay was not an indentured servant, nor were his brothers. A ship record of their arrival does not appear to have been recorded.)*
- York County court record, 13 October 1662. John Hay witnessed an estate appraisal of Christopher Calthorpe (deceased).^{d, p. 532}
- John and Mary Hay fathered several children whose births were registered at Charles Church: Robert (19 May 1663), Elizabeth (17 December 1666), William (24 January 1668 or 1669), Dorothy (14 January 1670), and John (15 November 1673).^{a, p. 101}
- "Hay, John married Mary Wade, dau. Of Armiger Wade of the New Poquoson as proven by the will of Armiger Wade dated 15 January 1676, probated April 1677."^{b, p. 265}
- York County court record, 27 February 1671: "The judgement granted agst Mr. John Hay for 1620 lbs tob. In 1669 is renewed and he is ordered to pay Mr. John Heyward for marrying the relict and executrix of Capt. William Hay, dec'd."^{c, p. 6}

- York County court record, 24 June 1673: "Upon petition of John Heyward it is ordered he be allowed 100 lbs tob. f, 57or keeping a maid servant attached for Mr. John Hay, for a debt due from John Medcalfe, to whom the servant belonged." c, p. 57
- York County court record, 30 October 1673: "In the difference between John Hay, plt. and James Calthorpe, deft., in an action of trespass, concerning Calthorpe falling and conveying away some timber from Hay's land, it is ordered that Calthorpe's surveyor lay out his land, and in case a trespass found on Hay's land, then Calthorpe to pay him, otherwise Hay is to pay for the survey." c, p. 91
- York County court record, 26 November 1674: "A non suit and 50 lbs tob. are granted to Mr. John Hay at suit of Mr. Justinian Hill, no prosecution being made." c, p. 97
- York County court record, 26 November 1674: "Edward Hudson in court confessed judgement to Mr. John Hay for 686 lbs tob." c, p. 98
- York County court record, 22 January 1675: "John Lile, being unable to attend court in answer to Francis Kinneton's arrest, make my loving friend John Hay my attorney. Signed John. Lile." c, p. 162
- York County court record: 24 April 1677. The will of Armiger Wade mentions John Hay.^d p. 769

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 220. Available on line in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. BRADSHAW, Ura Ann and WATKINS, Vincent. *York County: Volume One 1000 Marriages (1628-1900)*. Hampton, Virginia: privately published, 1957, p. 24. (Original source: *York: Deed, Order, Wills Book number #1*, p.265).
- c. WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 6, 57, 91, 97, 98, and 162.
- d. FORD, Carol Lee. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume 1 Adams – Clopton*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 532 and 769.
- e. OFPA Listing of Founders. <https://www.founderspatriots.org/ancestors.php> (Excel Spreadsheet, OFPAFounders_05-06-2016(2)).
- f. PARKS, Gary. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume 2 Cobb-Hay*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 896.



SURNAME: HEATH

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1681

CEMETERY: Heath Family

CEMETERY LOCATION: Vicinity Black Water Swamp

COUNTY/CITY: Prince George

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Ann

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Arrived by July 1646 with wife Ann; possibly 1653.

- Deposited here the remains of Hartwell Peebles Heath. In early life he was poor, industrious and savings. Success attended his efforts as a merchant in the town of Petersburg; and in his latter days was one of the most zealous and efficient supporters of all schemes connected with the improvement of the town; as Husband he was affectionate, as Father tender and generous, as Master humane and indulgent. He was born near this spot on the 1st day of March A.D. 1794 and died at his residence on Old St. Jan. A.D. 1837. Only this stone removed from the Heath Grave yard about 8 miles east of here for preservation year 1927. Jesse Heath 1765 - 1850, son of Wm. Heath 1731-1771 and Margaret Bonner Heath, wife of Jesse his cousin Agnes Peebles, descendant of Wm. Heath of Surry Co., Va., Pioneer 1653, Died 1681. Remains in private burial ground near Petersburg, Virginia. Mary Mason Heath, 1935. ^b

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent 1.* Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 163-4. Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- b. MORRISON, C.A., *Miscellaneous Headstones and Gravemarkers Blandford Cemetery (Bristol Parish) Petersburg, Virginia.* Privately published, undated. Part of the US GenWeb Archives. Available online at:
<http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/petersburg/cemeteries/blandfrd.txt>.

SURNAME: HERBERT

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1648

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 17 March 1704, Petersburg City, Virginia

CEMETERY: Blandford Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: 319 S Crater Rd, Petersburg, VA 23803

COUNTY/CITY: Petersburg, Petersburg City, Virginia

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Frances (Anderson) Herbert Wynne

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Descendant of John Lackland King of England. He was an apothecary and merchant/trader.

NOTES:

- Buller Herbert son. Martha Cocke daughter. Mary Herbert? daughter in law? Richard Herbert son. 1st husband of Frances Anderson. [WFT Vol 31 Ped 409]

Alternate List of Descendants: Father of Elizabeth Herbert, Richard Herbert, Mary Herbert, Martha (Herbert) Cocke, Benjamin Herbert, Elizabeth Herbert and Buller Herbert. [Profile manager: Maggie Maan. Profile last modifies 18 Mar 2019, created 9 Mar 2014.]

John Herbert's tombstone was, under the direction of relatives, removed from Puddledock, in Prince George Co., VA, and placed in Blandford churchyard. The Virginia Gazette for August 7, 1752, has an advertisement inquiring for "the descendants of Mr. John Herbert, late merchant on James River, who formerly m. Miss Frances Anderson of said place, and died in the year 1704 or 1705, and what arms he bore is said to be cut on his tombstone. He left two sons, Butler and Richard, and one daughter, Martha, who m. Mr. James Powell Cocke about the year 1718." [Virginia Vital Records, Old Blandford Tombstones, p. 36]

Buller and Richard and prob. John were the sons of John Herbert of Prince George Co., and Frances Anderson his wife. He d. March 17, 1704 in his 46th year. According to his tombstone, which was lately taken from the family residence, "Puddledock" in Dinwiddie county (formerly part of Prince George) to Blandford churchyard in Petersburg, John Herbert was son of John Herbert, apothecary of London, and grandson of Richard Herbert, citizen and grocer of London. ^c It has always been the claim of the family that these Herberts were descended from the family of Lord Herbert of Cherbury, which claim is supported by the arms and crest engraved upon the tombstone being the same as those borne by Sir Richard Herbert of Colbrook, youngest brother of William, first Earl of Pembroke. (Slaughter's Bristol Parish; William and Mary Quarterly, V., pp. 230, 240) It is very probable that Richard, the grandfather of the Virginia emigrant was son of William Herbert and Katherine Morgan.

SOURCES:

- a. MCGHAN, Judity. *Virginia Vital Records From the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, the William and Mary College Quarterly, and Tyler's Quarterly*, "Old Blandford Tombstones,," Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., p. 36.

- b. BODDIE, John Bennett. *Southside Virginia Families*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1966, pg. 159-163.
- c. Library of Virginia Digital Collection. *Survey Report, Blandford Cemetery (Part 1)*. WPA survey project, 1937. Also available on line thru USGenWeb:
<http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/petersburg/cemeteries/blandford01.txt>.



SURNAME: HEWLET (HULETT, HUGHLET, HUGHLETT, HEWITT)

GIVEN NAME: Stephen

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: Probably Virginia

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Probably the son of Lawrence HULETT, born in Virginia

DEATH DATE: Buried Nov. 1, 1687^a, p. 221

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a, p. 221

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Agnes^b

SPOUSE DATES: Agnes was buried on the same day as Stephen, Nov. 1, 1687.^a, p. 220

REMARKS:

- Stephen and Agnes Hewlet fathered two children whose births were registered at Charles Church: Jane (Nov 23, 1675) and Lilla (Nov 3, 1678) ^a, p. 104-105
- Laurence or Lawrence Hulett appears as a witness to court actions several times in York County court filings in 1646-1657.^b; f, p. 40, 67, 75, 91, 96, 98, 129, 132, and 136.
- A Stephen HULETT was the recipient of clothing in a will rendering from John Miller in December 1675. ^c, p. 153;
- York County court record, 20 January 1672: "A non suit and 50 lbs tob. are granted to Anthony Melton at suit of Stephen Hewlett, no cause of action appearing."^c, p. 90
- A will recorded by Stephen Hulett on 24 January 1687 in York County: "Will of Steephen Hulett of the new Pocoson in the County of York, being weake of body, dated 1 Dec. 1681. Unto my daughter Joane that devident of land which I now live upon with housing fencing and ordhard after her mother's decease. My daughter Joane shall pay out of itt unto her sister Lidia 1000 pounds of tobacco. If Joane should dye then to fall to her sister Lidia. My loving wife Anges executrix. Signed: Steephen (H) Hulett. Witnessed by John Wright, Samll. Snignall."^d, p. 23
- Hewlett's Point, Northumberland County, Virginia (a location in the mid 17th century in Virginia)^e, p. 796
- York County court record, 1664: A "Steven Huitt" was imported y John Cogan as part of a 8 person indentured servant contingent in 1664. ^f, p. 314 *Research Comment: The name is substantially different from Hewlett or Hulet(t). However, this is pretty close and this individual did come into Charles City County (York) and is the only importation record located on a HEWLETT or HUITT and he arrived in 1664. Probably not a Founder.*

NOTES: Research comment: In all likelihood, Laurence Hulett (HEWLETT) is the father of Stephen Hulett (HEWLETT) who was buried at Charles Church in 1687.

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 104-105 and 221. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume 25, York County 1646-1648*. Privately Published, Richmond, Virginia: 1945, p. 35, 50, 51, 84, 92, 93, 95, 96.
- c. WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 90, 153.
- d. DORMAN, John Frederick. *York County, Virginia Deeds, Orders, Wills, Etc., No. 8 1687-1691, Part One*. Washington, D.C.: privately published, 1974, p. 23.
- e. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From Tyler’s Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume 1 Albridgton – Gerlache*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1981, p. 796.
- f. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 40, 67, 75, 91, 96, 98, 129, 132, and 136.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: HILL

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 15 May 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke & Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City, believed to be at 2nd church graveyard

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. *Epitaphs, Gloucester & Mathews Co., Tidewater, VA Through 1865*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library, 1959, p. 4.

Also available online thru:

<https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/520353-epitaphs-of-gloucester-and-mathews-counties-in-tidewater-virginia-through-1865?viewer=1&offset=0#page=27&viewer=picture&o=info&n=0&q=>.

SURNAME: HILL

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR: 1637

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 30 November 1700

CEMETERY: Shirley Plantation

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Charles City

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Treasurer of Virginia, Counsel of State, Judge of High Court

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. TYLER, Lyon G. *Old Tombstones in Charles City Co., VA*, William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Vol. IV, 1st ser, 1895-1896, p. 19. Also available online thru: https://www.jstor.org/stable/1914945?read-now=1&refreqid=excelsior%3Ab915689d2f52d353f8efaa65c40c8b41&seq=3#page_scan_tab_contents

SURNAME: HINDE

GIVEN NAME: James

BIRTH YEAR: **BIRTH PLACE:** Probably Virginia **NOT A FOUNDER**

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Possible 1652^b, More probably born in Virginia in 1698.

DEATH DATE: Buried 22 October 1699 ^{a, p. 221}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 221}

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in the same coffin is John Hinde, who was interred on same date.^a A probable relative: son, father, brother, etc. A James Hinde was imported in 1652 by Nicholas Jernew, Gloucester County.^b

- Source a lists James Hinde, born 13 Feb 1698, and John Hinde, born 25 Feb 1695, the father of both is Thomas and Elizabeth Hinde. It is possible that the James and John Hinde buried in the same coffin were brothers and died of a childhood disease.^{a, p. 105}
- A Thomas Hynde (very possibly the father of James and John Hinde) was imported by Stephen Hamblyn, York County, in 1642.^{b, p. 174}

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 105 and 221. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.167 and 174. Online at:
<https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>
; also at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.

SURNAME: HINDE

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: **BIRTH PLACE:** Probably Virginia **NOT A FOUNDER**

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Possible 1652^b, More probably born in Virginia in 1695.

DEATH DATE: Buried 22 October 1699 ^{a, p. 221}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 221}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in the same coffin is James Hinde, who was interred on same date.^a A probable relative: son, father, brother, etc. A James Hinde was imported in 1652 by Nicholas Jernew, Gloucester County.^b

- Source a lists James Hinde, born 13 Feb 1698, and John Hinde, born 25 Feb 1695, the father of both is Thomas and Elizabeth Hinde. It is possible that the James and John Hinde buried in the same coffin were brothers and died of a childhood disease.^{a, p. 105}
- A Thomas Hynde (very possibly the father of James and John Hinde) was imported by Stephen Hamblyn, York County, in 1642.^{b, p. 174}

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 105 and 221. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.167 and 174. Online at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>; also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.

SURNAME: HONE (HOANE)

GIVEN NAME: Theophilis (Theophylas)

BIRTH YEAR: By 1634

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 3 February 1686

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Member House of Burgesses from James City County, 1655-6

NOTES: "Assembly of 1655-1656, This Assembly first met in March 1654-5, and by adjournments, on March 10, 1655-56, and December 1st, 1656 (Hening I, 407, 414) there is no complete list of members.

"James City: Lt. Col. [William]Whittaker, Theophilus Hone, Col. John Flood, Robert Holt, Robert Ellyson."

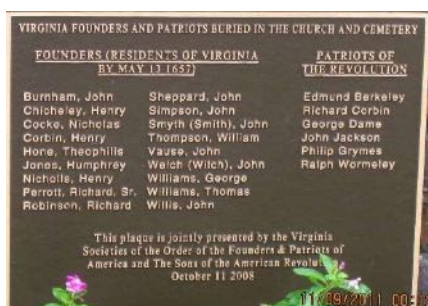
"THEOPHILIS HOANE (Hone), gent., 720 acs. on N. side of Rappa. Riv., beg. at Ewd, side of a swamp or branch running out of the head of Corrotoman Riv, 6 Oct. 1658, p. 228 (326).

Renewal of Pattent dated 5 Oct. 1655."

"Theophylas Hone of this parish Departed this Life 3th & was buryd 5th of ffeb. 1686."

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 29. Online available thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.
- b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 4*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 380. Also available online at: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- c. STANARD, William G, and STANARD, Mary Newton. *The Colonial Virginia Register, House of Burgesses*. Baltimore, MD: Clearfield Company and Genealogical Publishing Co., 1989, p. 72.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: HUNT

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: 1599

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 11 November 1676

CEMETERY: Bachelor's Point

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Charles City

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. TYLER, Lyon G. *Old Tombstones in Charles City Co., VA*, William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Vol. IV, 1st ser, 1895-1896, p. xxx. Also available online thru: https://www.jstor.org/stable/1914945?read-now=1&refregid=excelsior%3Ab915689d2f52d353f8efaa65c40c8b41&seq=3#page_scan_tab_contents

31 May 2021

SURNAME: ISSARD

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 9 February 1686

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*.
Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 224. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>



31 May 2021

SURNAME: JACKSON

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 12 May 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church, Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke and Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City, believed to be at 2nd Church graveyard

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. *Epitaphs, Gloucester & Mathews Co., Tidewater, VA Through 1865*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library, 1959, p. 4.

Also available online thru:

<https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/520353-epitaphs-of-gloucester-and-mathews-counties-in-tidewater-virginia-through-1865?viewer=1&offset=0#page=27&viewer=picture&o=info&n=0&q=>.

SURNAME: JACOB

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 5 September 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "The fourth day of September died Thomas Jacob Sergeant. The fifth day, there died Benjamin Beast. "

NOTES: Thomas Jacob was an military non-commissioned officer (NCO) at Jamestown.

SOURCE:

- <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: JAMES

GIVEN NAME: George

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1652 ^b

DEATH DATE: Buried 23 January 1681 ^a

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Anne

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Imported as an indentured servant by Mr. Jane Harmer, Northumberland County. In 1652. ^{b, p. 183; f, p. 275}
- In a 24 February 1672 York County court ruling, "George James this day pleading Mr. William Anderson for half a plantation, if it is ordered that each perform the condition between them." ^{c, p. 47}
- In a 1673 York County court ruling, "John Parker is order 40 lbs tob. For attendance for George James agst (against) Mr. William Weatherall." ^{c, p. 74}
- In a 1675 York County court ruling, George James (among many others) was judged to owe a debt to the estate of Mr. Alexander Moore (total by all debtors over 20,000 lbs of tobacco). ^{c, p. 156}
- A George James, son of George and Anne James, was born on 4 January 1676. ^{a, p. 114}
Research comment: The George James buried on 23 January 1681 could be this 5 year old son, or the father who arrived earlier in Virginia. However, another death of a George James is in the register who died on 24 April 1718 who could be the son of George and Anne James. ^{a, p. 224} George and Anne James' additional children were John (born 1678) and Mary (born 1681 and died in 1687).
- "October 20, 1656. Nuncupative will of George James left all his property to Richard Brown and his wife and children. ^{d, p. 439; g, p. 675} *Research comment: pertains to a will in Westmoreland County, not York County. Also, this George James died ~ 1656 and would not be the George James buried at Charles Church in 1681.*
- Westmoreland County court record: 17 Aug 1656. Wm Young to "welbeloved friend Major John Hallows to answer suit of George James." ^{g, p. 674} *Research comment: This suit of George James may pertain to the same George James who will was probated in October 1656.*

- A 1723 will of Margaret James (nee Downing) mentions her son, George James, aged 20 (born ~ 1703). Margaret James had property in Wicomico Parish.^e, p. 210

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 224. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.183. Online at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>; also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Privately published, 1991, p. 47, 74, 156.
- MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families" from Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume III (Pinkethman-Tyler)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co. , 1981, p. 439.
- PARKS, Gary. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume II Cobb - Hay*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 210.
- NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963, p. 275. Also available online at Ancestry.com: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48429/images/VAColonialAbstractsl-004632-745?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 674, 675.



SURNAME: JOHNSON

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR: Probably ~ 1630-1635 **BIRTH PLACE:** Probably born in Virginia, **NOT A FOUNDER**

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: The father arrived 1621 on the *Abigall*^{e, p. 258}, 1635 onboard the *Thomas*^{e, p. 126}; 1639 or 1643^b

DEATH DATE: Buried 2 March 1684^a Probably the son born in VA

CEMETERY: Charles Church^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE:

SPOUSE: Possible Mary^c (no last name recorded)

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- On 24 November, 1627, an Edward Johnson received 50 acres on a 10 year lease from the land of Edward Waters at a cost of 50 pounds of tobacco. The leased 50 acres are part of Strawberry Banks upon Thomas' Creek.^{h, p. 16}
- An Edward Johnson listed himself in the 1624 muster of Virginia, being 26 years old.^{e, p. 258} An Edward Johnson, aged 28, was transported to Virginia in 1635 on the *Thomas* (master: Henry Taverner).^e An Edward Johnson is also listed as living in a 1623 census as being resident in Elizabeth City.^{e, p. 183} An Edward Johnson was imported by Edward Travis, James City County, in 1639. An Edward Johnson was also imported by Wm. Butler of James City County in 1643.^b
- York County court record (21 Dec, 1657): "Mrs. Mary Johnson Widow & Relict & Adm'x (Administrator) of Edward Johnson Clerk, dec'd., pet. For a Quietus Est. upon her dec'd. husband's Est., but a difference order at the request of Mr. Robert Baldrey, now guardian of Edward Johnson, the Decedent's son & heir until the next Court."^{g, p. 7}

Research Comment: This Edward Johnson who died ~1657 is probably the Founder who was in Virginia as early as 1623. It also establishes that Edward Johnson had a son named Edward, who is probably the Edward Johnson who was buried at Charles Church in 1684.

- A Mr. Edward Johnson married a Mary _____ (maiden name unknown) per a York County court record of 24 Oct 1656.^{d, [b3], p. 316} **Rattan Comment: This may be Edward Johnson, the son of Edward Johnson, who got married.**
- A Mr. Edward Johnson was a witness in a York County court record of 5 January 1672.^{f, p. 9}
- "William Heyward, orphan, having attained age of 17, as appears by oath of Edward Johnson, is granted the benefit of his labor.", per a York County court record of 1676.^{f, p.}

¹⁷¹ (Research comment: Evidently, Edward Johnson was willing to swear to the age of William Heyward)

- An Edward Gill, fathered a son (Edward) on Dec 27, 1682. The father, Edward Gill, was noted as “a servant to Edward Johnson.”^a, p. 97
- York County court record 16 Nov 1657: “It is ordered that Ellin: r Bray, servant to the Est. of Mr. Edward Johnson, dec’d, doubled her service according to Act of Assembly for having a Bastard Child.^g, p. 4 Research Comment: This Edward Johnson died ~ 1657 and is not the Edward Johnson buried at Charles Church in 1684. It is possible that this Edward Johnson is one of the Johnsons who arrived in VA, 1624-1643.

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 97 and 225. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.189. Online at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>; also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- c. BRADSHAW, Ura Ann, and WATKINS, Vincent. *York County: Volume One - 1000 Marriages (1628-1900)*, privately published, 1957, p. 32 (extracted from *York: Deed, Order, Wills Book number #1*, p.316).
- d. DUVALL, Rev. Lindsay O. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts – Series 2, Vol. 5 York County, Virginia, Wills, Deeds, Order 1657-1659*. Easley, South Carolina: Southern Historical Press, 1978, p. 4, 7, 25.
- e. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars*. reprinted by the Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 126 and 183. On Line at : <https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>;
- f. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Privately published, 1991, p. 9 and 171.
- g. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1657-1659*. Privately published, 1989, p. 4.

31 May 2021

- h. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Volume 1*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 16.



SURNAME: JONES

GIVEN NAME: Humphrey

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1615

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 16 October 1684

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33. vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Ellianor

SPOUSE DATES: Died 9 January 1678

REMARKS: Arrived Charles City County, 1635/6; reinterred from Upper Chapel, Middlesex County

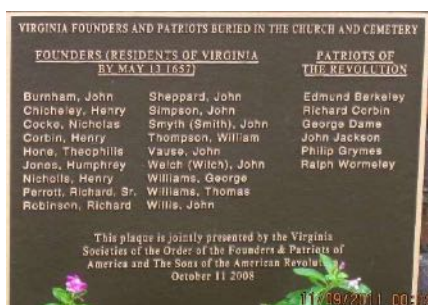
NOTES: "ANTHONY FULLAM, 500 acs. lyeing on N. side Rappa. Riv., next above the land of George Taylor. 5 Sept. 1650, p. 259. Trans. 10 pers: Stephen....., Hump. Jones,....., "the 3d. tyme due for."

"Mr Hunphrey Jones Departed this Life 16th & was buried 20th of Octob. 1684."

"Ellianor Jones the Wife of Humphry Jones departed this Life 9th Jan' 1678 and was buried in the Ile of the Upper Chap' 12th Ditto."

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 8. Online available thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.
- b. GREER, C.G. *Early Virginia Immigrants 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982, p. xxx.
- c. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 2*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 201. Also available online at: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.



SURNAME: JONES

GIVEN NAME: Rolandus

BIRTH YEAR: ~ 1640

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 23 April 1688

CEMETERY: Bruton Parish Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Duke of Gloucester Street

COUNTY/CITY: Williamsburg

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "Revd. Rolandus Jones. His jacet Rolandus Jones clericus fiius Rolandi Jones clerici Natus Swimbrook juxta Burford in Comii Oxoii Collegii Merton Universitate Oxoii. Alumnus Parochiae Bruton Virginia Pastor Primus 7 delectissimus funcnone Pastoralis annis 14 fideliter d Parochiae quam maximo de Obit Ap 23 die Aetatis suae 48 Anno D 1688.^a

NOTES: First rector of Bruton Parish Church.

SOURCE:

- a. GOODWIN, W.A.R., *Historical Sketch of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, VA*. Petersburg, VA: The Franklin Press Company, 1903 (reprint 1998), p. 103-104. Also available online thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t86h53s7v&view=image&seq=134>.

SURNAME: JORDAN

GIVEN NAME: Samuel

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1578

BIRTHPLACE: Wiltshire, England

DEATH DATE: April 1623

CEMETERY:

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jordan Point Plantation Cemetery

COUNTY/CITY: Jordan Point Manor, Prince George County

STONE:

SPOUSE: 1. Frances Anne Baker Jordan 2. Cecily Reynolds Bailey

SPOUSE DATES: 1. Frances (born 1580, died in 1608). 2. Cecily (believed to have married Samuel ~1620)

CHILDREN: Samuel Jordan Jr. 1608 England-1632 in Virginia, USA. Thomas Jordan 1600 in England-10 August 1644 Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA. Robert Jordan 1598 England-22 March 1622 Virginia, USA.

REMARKS: His father is Richard Jordan. Believe the family came to England from France. Samuel arrived to Jamestown 25 July 1610. He was in the first Colony. He arrived before the Mayflower ship. His wife had died before he came to Jamestown, Virginia. He had three sons with her. He was a member of the first assembly in 1619. He had two plantations. He had 20 slaves. He paid the boat fare for the people who wanted to come to America but couldn't afford to on their own. They worked out their fares on his plantations. I understand that it took three years before they could earn their freedom. If you want more information just type in his name on your computer. Lots of pictures. He was buried on his property. His sons were Samuel Jordan Jr. 1608 England-1632 in Virginia, USA. Thomas Jordan 1600 in England-10 August 1644 Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA. Robert Jordan 1598 England-22 March 1622 Virginia, USA. Robert was killed by Indians at his fathers home. Samuel remarried in Virginia. He had two daughters with this wife. Samuel was a neighbor to Pocahontas Powhatan an Indian Princess. Who's great great granddaughter Mary Boiling married John Fleming. John is the brother in law of a descended grandson Samuel Jordan, who married Elizabeth Fleming. Samuel Jordan (1578 – 1623), was an early Jamestown settler in the Virginia Colony and one of the first American colonial legislators, born in Wiltshire, England, son of Robert Jordan. The Jordans, or Jourdain, were of French descent, Huguenots associated with the protestant reformation.

Jordan traveled to the New World as part of the "Third Supply" of the Virginia Company, to the first English colony at Jamestown. He was a passenger on the Sea Venture, the flagship of the fleet which became shipwrecked on Bermuda, (perhaps the first example of the mythical Bermuda Triangle phenomenon).

Sylvester Jourdain, possibly Samuel's cousin (although there is no evidence that Samuel Jordan and Sylvester Jourdain were related) kept a log of events as Governor Thomas Gates, Admiral George Somers, the other passengers and himself built two new ships (the Patience and the Diligence) from parts of the wrecked Sea Venture, and eight months later, finally arrived at Jamestown, only to discover the survivors of the Starving Time at the Colony. As they were about to abandon the colony, another supply mission commanded by Lord Delaware arrived, and together, these three groups became the most permanent and successful part of the early

colony.

Jourdain's account of the seagoing adventure may have been the inspiration for Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Samuel Jordan was a widower when he arrived in Jamestown, having three sons by his first marriage. The sons later followed him to the Americas. He married a local widow, Cecily Reynolds Bailey. Cecily arrived in the American colonies on the *Swan*, August 1610 (or 1611). A source states that she was ten years and alone when she arrived, because her parents and younger sister arrived in Jamestown between August 1609 and May 1610. In 1620 Samuel Jordan, settled in a place which became his plantation, known as *Jordan's Journey*. He built a home called *Beggar's Bush*, and was elected to the first legislative assembly in America, the House of Burgesses in Jamestown. *Beggar's Bush* may have been named for the play by Beaumont & Fletcher, but more likely is from common Elizabethan English use of the term, meaning "poverty, often caused by the person's own folly."

In 1622, the local Indian tribes organized a surprise attack on the English colonists. During what became known as the Indian Massacre of 1622, many men, women, and children were killed in a coordinated series of attacks led by Chief Opechancanough of the Powhatan Confederacy. After the attack, Samuel gathered together a few of the survivors at *Beggar's Bush*. At the time of a survey in 1623, *Beggar's Bush* housed 42 people, including many neighboring families who had gone there for protection. In early 1623 Samuel was still established in his plantation. Samuel died at *Jordan's Journey* sometime before April, 1623, and an inventory of his estate included his widow, Cecily and her two young daughters, two plantations, five houses, two boats, ten servants, and several coats of chainmail. Rev. Grivell Pooley, who had conducted Samuel's funeral, proposed to the widow Cicely shortly afterwards. She apparently consented but subsequently refused to go through with the wedding and accepted a second proposal from Col. William Farrar (the attorney who administered her husband's estate). On 14 June 1623, Rev. Pooley instituted the first breach of promise suit in America. Pooley lost his case and had to sign a formal release to the Widow Cecily bonding himself in the sum of 500 pounds never to have any claim, right or title to her. The Governor and Council of the Colony were so stirred by the extraordinary incident that they issued a solemn proclamation against a woman engaging herself to more than one man at a time. There is no known record that this edict has ever been revoked.

Samuel's three adult sons from his first marriage, Thomas, Robert, and Samuel, are believed to have come to Virginia in the 1620s. Robert reportedly died on March 22, 1622, during the Indian massacre. He was killed at Berkley's Hundred, some five miles up the river from *Jordan's Journey*, when he went there to warn the inhabitants there of the planned Indian attack. Thomas settled in Isle of Wight County. The other son, Samuel, is believed to have come to Virginia as a young man, returned to England to study at Oxford, and then came back to the Virginia after completing his studies at All Souls College, Oxford. Samuel is believed to have first settled in Surry County. Later he moved on west to Lunenburg County, and his trail was lost.

31 May 2021

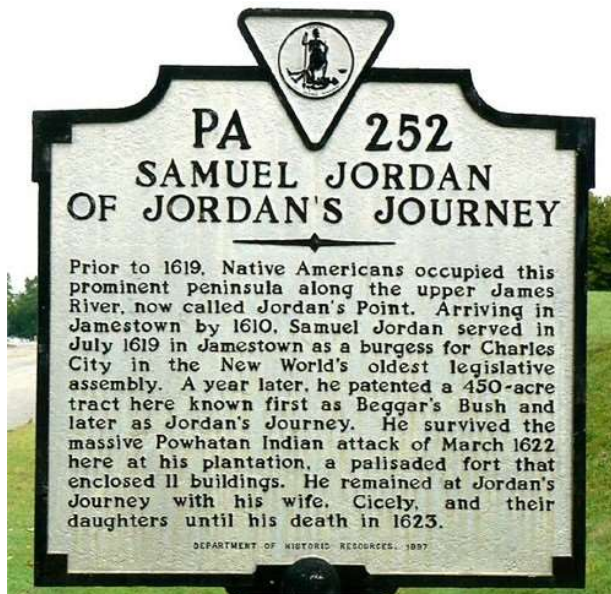
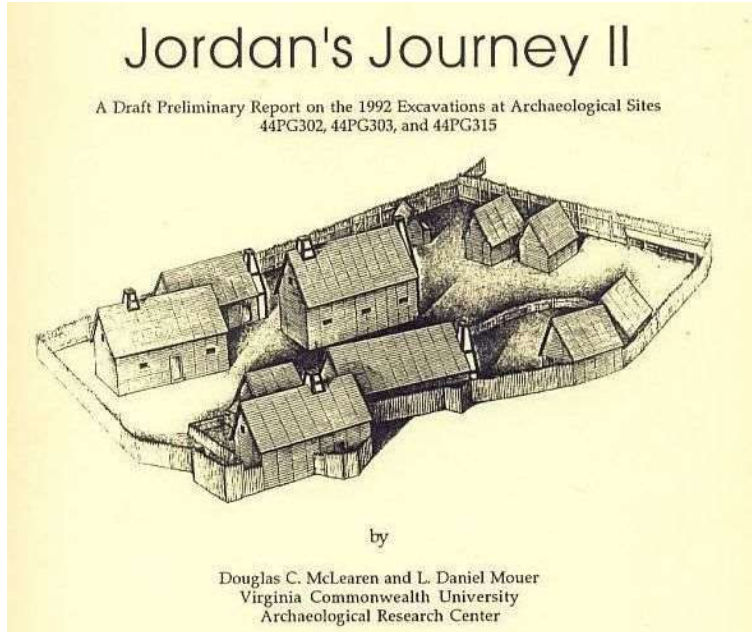
Samuel Jordan is known to Virginians as an Ancient Planter, being from the first colony, and his name is pronounced by locals now as "Jer'-den".

Retrieved from http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Jordan ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/cemetery/2705697/jordan's-journey-cemetery>



SURNAME: KABELL (CABELL, CABLE)

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 7 January 1687 ^{a, p. 226}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 226}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- May be the son of George Cable or John Cable, both of whom received deeds (patents) for land in 1653 in Milford Haven and Lancaster Co, respectively. ^{b, p. 33}
- There was also a Thomas Chappell (possible alternate spelling of Cabell or Kabell) who was deeded 904 acres in Charles City Co, VA on 21 April 1690. ^{b, p. 33}

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 221. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- BROWN, Dr. Alexander. *The Cabells and Their Kin*. Franklin, NC: Genealogy Publishing Service, 1994, p. 33.



SURNAME: KEENE

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: 1642

BIRTHPLACE: Maryland

DEATH DATE: 8 February 1684

CEMETERY: Cypress Farm

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near head, Garner's Creek

COUNTY/CITY: Northumberland

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Elizabeth Rogers

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "Here lyeth the body of William Keene, the Eldest Son of Thomas and Mary Keene... Born in Kent in Maryland the 10th day of March anno Dom. 1642, Who marryed Eliz^a, the Daughter of John Rogers Gent. and Ellin his Wife of Northumberland Co., in Virginia by Whom he had two Sons and Four daughters and dyed ye 8 day of Feb. 1684 in ye two and Fortieth year of his age." ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. Virginia Vital Records, "Early Tombstones of Northumberland County," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, No. 1, Vol. 8, July 1899, p. 45. Available online thru:
https://www.jstor.org/stable/1915803?read-now=1&seq=5#page_scan_tab_contents.

SURNAME: KEMPE

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1605

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1656

CEMETERY: Bruton Parish Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Duke of Gloucester Street

COUNTY/CITY: Williamsburg

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Elizabeth Wormeley

SPOUSE DATES: father: Capt. Christopher Wormeley, moved to Virginia in 1635; second husband was Sir Thomas Lunsford; third husband was Major General Robert Smith

REMARKS: Secretary of State; member of Council & Acting Governor of VA

NOTES: "[While it seems practically certain that Richard Kemp, Secretary of State of Virginia, and his nephew Edmond Kemp, of Lancaster (afterwards Middlesex) county were of the family Kemp, or Gissing or Gessing, absolute proof has not yet been produced. It is hoped that this may yet be done. Richard Kemp was Secretary of State of Virginia, 1635-1649 (in a letter he states that he obtained the office through the influence of the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Pembroke), and was Governor of the colony from June, 1644 to June, 1645. He died in 1656. In his will, proved in London, December 6, 1656, he makes bequests to his brother Edward Kemp and his Nephew Edmond Kemp."

SOURCES:

- a. DEBUSK, Jessie M. *Family Histories of Middlesex Co, VA*. Urbanna, VA: Ralph Wormeley Branch, APVA, 1982, p. 26-27.
- b. DORMAN, J.F., *Genealogies Virginia Families From The Virginia Magazine of History & Biography*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1981, p. 323.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: KENDRICK

GIVEN NAME: Henry

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 15 February 1679

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 226. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>



31 May 2021

SURNAME: KEY

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: 1590

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1636

CEMETERY: Antioch Christian Church Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Windsor (Isle of Wight County)

COUNTY/CITY: Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE: <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/101040234/thomas-key>

SURNAME: KINISTONE

GIVEN NAME: Ellis

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 18 September 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "The eighteenth day, died one Ellis Kinistone, which was starved to death with cold. The same day at night, died one Richard Simmons. The nineteenth day, there died one Thomas Mouton." ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: LEE

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: ~1617

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: ~1664

CEMETERY: Cobb's Hall

CEMETERY LOCATION: Northumberland Co.

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Original immigrant of Lee family.

NOTES:

SOURCE: <https://www.findagrave.com/virtual-cemetery/554120>

SURNAME: LEE

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: 1647

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 12 March 1714

CEMETERY: Dividing Creek/Lee Family Cemetery - "Matholic" or "Burnt House Field"

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Northumberland

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Laetitia(Lettice) Corbin

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Colonel of Horse for Westmoreland, Stafford and Northumberland Counties referred to as "Richard the Scholar"

NOTES: "The Lee family cemetery is located at "Matholic" or "Burnt House Field" off of Route 675. "Matholic" was the name of Lee's first house on their Machodoc estate. The cemetery is surrounded by a brick wall. This piece of property is also known as "Machodoc." One stone contains the following inscription:

"Here lyeth the body of Richard Lee, Esq, born in Virginia, Son of Richard Lee, Gentlement, descendant of a prominent family of Mertin Regis in Shropshire, while he executed the office of Magistrat, he was a zealous promoter of the public good. He was very skillful in the Greek and Latin languages, and other parts of the elite learning. He quietly resigned his sould to God, whom he always devotedly worshipped the 12th day of March in the year 1714 on the 68th year of his age. Here lyeth the body of Lettice his faithful wife, a most tender mother of their children, daughter of Henry Corbin, Gentlemen. She was eminent for piety towards God. Charity towards the poort and kindness towards all. She died the 6th days of October, 1706 in the 49th year of her age."

(Richard was the son of Richard and Anna Constable Lee)

(Leratitia was the daughter of Henry and Alice Eltonhead Corbin.)"

"A Gentleman of as fair character as any in the country for his exact justice, honesty and unexceptional loyalty." - Gov. Alexander Spotswood, 1712"

Children of Richard and Laetitia Corbin Lee

Richard: 1679 - 1718

Thomas: 1690 - 1750

Philip: 1681 - 1744

Ann: 1683 - 1732

Francis: 1685 - 1754

Henry: 1691 - 1747

Richard Lee was the second son of Richard and Anne Lee, continued the bloodline that eventually produced the Stratford, Leesylvania and Maryland lines.

At the time of his father's death, young Richard was studying in England, apparently set on a career with the Church of England. Obedient to his father's dying request, however, Richard returned to Virginia with his mother and siblings. He took up residence in the old family house on Poropotank River in Gloucester County, bequeathed to him by his father.

in 1674, Richard married Laetitia Corbin, eldest daughter of Henry Corbin, one of the most powerful men in the colony. The marriage sealed Richard's commitment to the colony; he would never return to England.

With the death of his older brother, John, the property along Machodoc Creek pass to Richard. The accomplishment of his father soon would reward him. He was elected to the House of Burgesses and, at age 27, appointed to Virginia's highest governing body, the Council of State.

Though Richard served the colony faithfully, he was not able to detach himself from his true passion ---the love of books and knowledge. His library at Machodoc housed one of the finest collections in the colonies and provided a stimulating intellectual environment for his children.

Upon the death of Laetitia in 1706, Richard was left with the care of his six children. He outlived his wife by only eight years, but long enough to see his children mature.

SOURCES:

a. TYLER, Lyon Gardiner, LLD. *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. 1, *Colonial Councilors of State.*, NY: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1915, p. 135. Also available online thru:

[https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044021203278&view=1up&seq=252.](https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044021203278&view=1up&seq=252)

b. *A Guide to Stratford Hall Plantation and the Lees of Virginia*. Stratford, VA: Robert E. Lee Memorial Association, Inc., 2004.

SURNAME: LEWIS

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1594

BIRTHPLACE: Munmoth Shire (Monmouthshire),
Wales

DEATH DATE: 21 August 1657

CEMETERY: John Lewis

CEMETERY LOCATION: Lewis Family Cemetery, near Poropotanke Creek

COUNTY/CITY: King & Queen

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Possibly: Lida

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: He arrived circa July 1653. In a Gloucester County court record of 1 July 1653, John Lewis is awarded a headright of 250 acres at the head of a branch belonging to Poropotanke Creek for the importation of himself and four others: "Jon Lewis, Lida Lewis, Wm. Lewis, Edward Lewis, and Jon Lewis, Jr." ^b

NOTES: On the Lewis Plantation on Rte 14 just inside King & Queen County from Gloucester County.

Headstone reads:

Here lieth Interred the body

of JOHN LEWIS (Borne in

MUNMOTH SHIRE) died the 21st of

August 1657 Aged 63 years

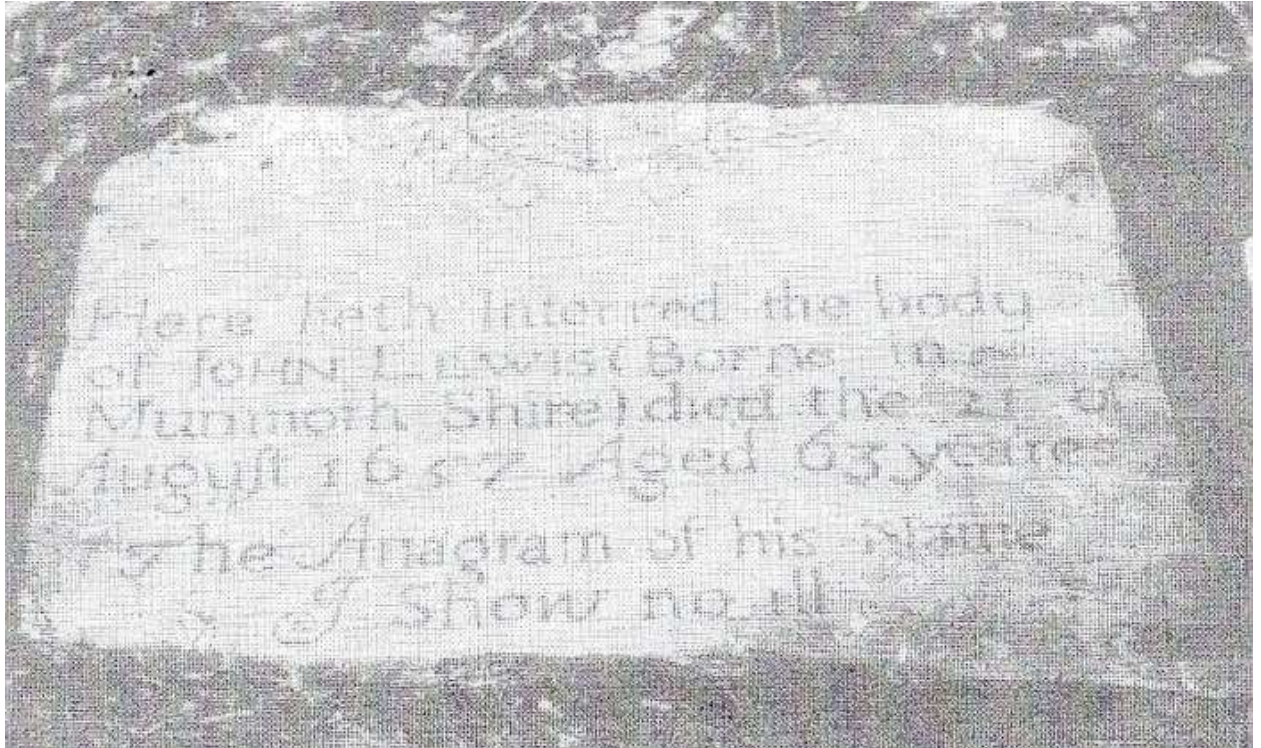
The Anagram of his Name

I show no ill.

SOURCES:

- a. HARRIS, Malcom H. *Old New Kent County Some Account of Planters, Plantations & Places in King & Queen Co. Stratton Major Parrish*. Baltimore, MD: Clearfield Co., 1977, p. 266.
- b. MOSES, Grace McLean. *The Welsh Lineage of John Lewis (1592-1657, Emigrant to Gloucester, Virginia*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1992, p. 4-5.
- c. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/55864062/john-lewis#source>





SURNAME: LINDSEY

GIVEN NAME: David

BIRTH YEAR: ~1603

BIRTHPLACE: Scotland

DEATH DATE: 3 April 1667

CEMETERY: Cherry Point

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Northumberland

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Susanna

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Doctor of Divinity

NOTES: "Another very interesting surname associated with Cherry Point is that of the Rev. David Lindsay a minister of the Church of England and perhaps associated with Upper St. Stephens Church. David Lindsay is buried in Cherry point and the gravestone marking his gravesite is one of the oldest in the Northern Neck and among the oldest in Virginia. Associated with it is a very intriguing story. According to the will of Thomas Opie of the cit of Bristol in England dated 10 November 1702 and ordered to record 26 July 1703, he requested "to be buried in the grave of my frandfather, Mr. David Lindsay." His tombstone was to be sent to Virginia from England and placed on his grave with that of his grandfather's being top. Over the many decades that have passed since the death of Thomas Opie, the elements have taken their toll on the gravestone marking the grave of rev. David Lindsay. Many have copies the epitaph found on the Lindsay stone to include the late Dr. G.w> beale and the late Alma Brent Neal and more recently R. Prosser Crowther, Jr. According to Dr. Beale's account taken in 1902 the epitaph read as follows:

Here Lyeth the Body of Mr
David Lindsay, Doctor of
Divinity, who Departed this Life
the 3rd of April 1667.

Mrs. Neale in her account recorded the same as above but added the following:
Here also lieth the body of Capt. Thomas Opie Junior
of Bristol, Grandson of Mr. David Lindsay who
departed this life the 16th day of November 1702

According to an account done by a relative of the Lindsay family in 1849, the epitaph read as follows:

Here lyeth ye body of that Hold and Reverent Devine Mr. David Lindsay
late Minister of Yeocomico, born in the Kingdom of Scotland, ye first and
lawful sonne of ye Rt. Honorable Sir Hierome. Lindsay K'nt of ye Mount
Lord-Lyon_king-at-Arms, whoi departed this life in ye 64th year of his age
ye 3rd April Anno Dom 1667

as well as the following:

Here also lyeth the body of Capt. Thomas Opie Jr. of Bristol grandson of
Mr. David Lindsay who departed this life 16 Nov 1702....

SOURCES:

a. MCGHAN, Judith. *Virginia Vital Records From the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, the William and Mary College Quarterly, and Tyler's Quarterly*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. p. 560.

b. *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine*, December 1998, VOL. XLVIII No. 1, p. 5627-5628.

THOMAS LONG

SUMMARY: *Thomas Long emigrated from England to Virginia in 1638 as an indentured servant, imported by William Cloys, Charles River County. Similar to indentured servants of the period, he may have been a farm worker, but by 1646, he was a free man and first appeared in a York County court record. He subsequently appeared in two court records in 1658, in which it was revealed that he was leasing land from a Mr. Charles Grymes (Grimes). Thomas Long was buried at Charles Church on 20 January 1686.*

SURNAME: LONG

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1638

DEATH DATE: Buried Jan. 20, 1686 ^{a, p. 229}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 230}

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A William Cloys, Chas. River Co., was deeded 750 acres on 25 Feb 1638 for the importation of 15 persons, including "Tho. Long." ^{e, p. 102}
- York County court record, 1646-48: "p. 191. Court recording of 26 November 1646: "Thomas Long summoned to Court as a witness for Jno Ingram to be pd 60 lb tobo by Ingram for 3 days." ^{d, p. 64} (Research Comment: This court date establishes that a Thomas Long was present in York County by 1648.)
- York County court record, 28 August 1658: "Thomas Long, summoned in 2 Courts as a witness for Mr. Charles Grymes, and not appearing, being lame and unable to come to Court, it is ordered that his examination and deposition be taken before Mr. Wm. Hay." ^{b, p. 38}
- York County court record, 22 October 1658: Due to damages done to land that Thomas Long was occupying, the court ordered the defendant, Col. Xopher Caltorpe, pay the land's owner, Mr. Charles Grymes a quantity of cider, apples, and tobacco. Long was leasing the land from Charles Grymes. ^{b, p. 47}

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 229. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>

- b. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1657-1659*. Privately published, 1989, p. 38.
- c. BARNES, Robert and Catherine. *Genealogies of Virginia Families from the William and Mary College Quarterly, Volume V, Thompson – Yates*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982, p. 303.
- d. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 64.
- e. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963, p. 102.



SURNAME: LUDWELL

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: 25 January 1628

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1 October 1678

CEMETERY: Bruton Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Duke of Gloucester Street

COUNTY/CITY: Williamsburg

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Secretary of State 1660 & member of Colonial Council

NOTES: "and probably came as a boy to Virginia with Sir William Berkeley, his kinsman, in 1642. He probably returned to England and served in the civil wars on the side of Charles I., as still later in a land grant he is styled "lieutenant."

After the deaths of Richard Kemp and Sir Thomas Lunsford, who married Kemp's widow, he acquired his (Kemp's) residence, near Williamsburg, called "Rich Neck," and on the restoration of Charles I., in 1660, was commissioned secretary of state and became a member of the colonial council. In this capacity he made frequent reports as to the condition of affairs in Virginia to the secretary of state in England, which speak much for his ability. In 1662 he served as escheator under the treasurer Major Henry Norwood, and in 1663 was one of the commissioners to arrange a cessation of tobacco planting with Maryland, which was, however, balked by Lord Baltimore. In 1673 he was appointed as the successor of Henry Randolph sole notary public for the colony and was authorized by the general assembly to appoint deputies in the different counties. In 1675, he was appointed one of three commissioners (Colonel Francis Moryson and Major-General Robert Smith being the other two) to proceed to London and seek an abrogation of the patents granted by Charles II., to Henry Bennett Lord Arlington. Thomas Lord Culpeper and other court favorites of proprietary rights in Virginia. On their arrival they opened negotiations for a charter incorporating the people of Virginia with a view to the purchase of the patents, the prevention of any new grants of the kind, and the assurance of the Virginians of all their liberties, among which was especially emphasized the sole right of taxing themselves, Ludwell probably drafted the papers which presented the view of the commissioners, and in which colonial rights were very fully and ably discussed. The commissioners were at first very successful; a complete charter was granted and passed most of the formalities, but was stopped in the Hamper office by the news of Bacon's rebellion. A new charter was prepared which, though not as full as the first, confirmed the political existence of Virginia as a colony and guaranteed the lands to the people residing in Virginia and to all actual immigrants. The more extensive of the two objectionable grants was surrendered by Lord Arlington to the King for an annual pension of 600 pounds. Ludwell was absent in England on this mission, when Bacon's rebellion broke out in Virginia, but returned soon after its close. He did not live long after his return, but died October 1, 1678, and was buried on his estate, "Rich Neck," near the graves of Richard Kemp and Sir Thomas Lunsford. As he never married, his property consisting of this estate and several houses at Jamestown went to his brother Philip, who survived him for many years. In 1674 the parishes of Middletown and

Marston were united and named Bruton after the birthplace of Ludwell, the most prominent of the parishioners of Middletown."

"The tombstone to the joint memories of Thomas Ludwell, Esq., Secretary of Virginia, Richard Kempe, Esq., his predecessor, and Sir Thomas Lunsford, Kt, was brought from "Greenspring," the residence of the Ludwells, some years before the war. The arms appear: a bend three eagles displayed between two leopard's heads (tinctures &c. not given). This is different from the book-plate of Philip Ludwell whose arms, as preserved in an old copy of Longinus de Sublimitate(1), are: gules on a bend argent, between two towers or, three eagles display sable. Motto -- I pensiori stretti ed il viso sciolto.

SOURCES:

- a. GOODWIN, W.A.R., *Historical Sketch of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, VA*. Petersburg, VA: The Franklin Press Company, 1903 (reprint 1998), p. 104. Also available online thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t86h53s7v&view=image&seq=134>.
- b. TYLER, Lyon Gardiner, LLD. *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. 1, *Colonial Councilors of State*., NY: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1915, p. 126-127. Also available online thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044021203278&view=1up&seq=252>.
- c. BENTLEY, Elizabeth Petty. *Genealogies of Virginia Families From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 3 Heale-Muscoe. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co. (originally published in Oct 1893), p. 462. Also available online at: <https://www.ancestry.com/search/collections/48643/>

31 May 2021

SURNAME: LUNSFORD

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: 1610

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1653

CEMETERY: Richneck

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Williamsburg

COUNTY/CITY: Williamsburg

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Elizabeth Wormeley

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: He immigrated to Virginia in 1649. Elizabeth married third Maj. General Robert Smith

NOTES: LUNSFORD, SIR THOMAS (1610-1653), James city County, son of Thomas Lunsford, Esq. of Lunsford and Wilegh, Sussex, and his wife Katherine, Daughter of Sir Thomas Fludd, Treasurer of War to Queen Elizabeth. (W.G. Stanard, *Some Emigrants to Virginia*, 1911, Page 43,)

SOURCE:

a. DEBUSK, Jessie M. *Family Histories of Middlesex Co, VA*. Urbanna, VA: Ralph Wormeley Branch, APVA, 1982, p. 27.

ENOS MACKINTOSH

SUMMARY: *Enos Mackintosh emigrated from Scotland to Virginia prior to 1657 and probably arrived as a free man in the early 1650s, and was a cooper or carpenter, or both. He was a member of the Scottish clan Chattan, allied with the Stuarts, and forced to emigrate as a result when the Stuarts fell into disfavor. There is no ship record or other document indicating his exact arrival in Virginia; however, as early as 1657, he began to appear in York County court records. The births of his five children was recorded at Charles Church from 1666 - 1682. He was buried at Charles Church on 10 February 1686.*

SURNAME: MACKINTOSH

GIVEN NAME: Enos

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1640 ^{d, p. 604}

BIRTHPLACE: Scotland

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: ~1657 ^{b, p.27}, perhaps by the early 1650s

DEATH DATE: Buried 10 February 1686 ^{a, p. 230}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 230}

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Elizabeth

SPOUSE DATES: Died 1695 ^{d, p. 604}

REMARKS:

- Enos and Elizabeth Mackintosh had the birth of five children registered at Charles Church: Elizabeth (23 March 1666), Daniel (2 April 1672), Samuel (3 June 1674), Simon (2 October 1676), and Enos (26 April 1682) ^{a, p. 128-129}
- An "Enis Mackintosh" was a witness to the estate of Maj. John Broadnax on 16 November 1657 at the house of Edward Baptist. ^{b, p.6}
- "Enis Mackentoosh" is named as being owed a debt from the estate of Mr. Giles Mode on 1 February 1657. ^{b, p.27} *Research comment: The court records definitely place Enos Mackintosh in York County as early as 1657. However, they do not reveal his arrival date in the colony. The Tyler's Quarterly article notes that "the date of his arrival in Virginia is not known, but was probably around 1660. However, the two court records of February and November 1657 place him in Virginia as of 1657. He is a FOUNDER, based on these two court records.*
- Emigrated from Scotland and was a member of the clan, Chattan, which was a confederacy in Scotland and aligned with the Stuarts which fell into disfavor, probably prompting Enos' emigration to Virginia. "We do not know the date of his (Enos Mackintosh) arrival in the colony, but it was probably about 1660, and he was most likely about 20 yrs of age..." ^{d, p. 604}

- On 24 June 1658, Mr. John Hansford was deeded 1200 acres of land for the importation of 24 indentured servants, including an "Enis Mackentosh." ^{b, p.32} *Research comment: Almost certain, the Enis Mackentosh imported in 1658 is a different person than the Enis Mackentosh (Enis Mackentoosh) named in court actions in 1657.*
- Enis Mackentosh is named in the settlement of a will of Mr. Charles Kiggon in June 1658. ^{b, p.35}
- York County court record, 20 November 1672: "I appoint John Jones my attorney to implead Enos Mackintosh for 470 lbs tob. due to me by his obligation dated 10th Aug. last. Signed William Allen." ^{c, p. 31}
- York County court record, 24 June 1673: "Whereas it doth appear by evidences and by confession of Enos Mackentosh that he hath carried away and made use of timber trees belonging to Elizabeth Hay, daughter of Capt. William Hay, dec'd," ^{c, p. 67}
- York County court record, 26 November 1674: "Whereas James Elcocke bound unto Enos Mockentash a boy named Edward See to learn the trade of carpenter or cooper, who sold him to Owen Davis for 800 lbs tob. and clothes, the boy is ordered to live with said Enos until 21, who is to learn him his trade." ^{c, p. 97} *Rattan Comment: This court notation establishes that Mackentosh was a carpenter or cooper (probably both). He probably came from England as a free man, not indentured.*
- York County court record, 24 April 1676: "Will of Edmund Watts, "very sick & weake" (written on 26 Feb 1675) ...I give my whole estate to my loving friends Enos Mackintosh & Elizabeth his wife, and if said Elizabeth wishes to bestow any part of the estate on her children, I empower her to do it. The Mackintoshes to be my executors. Signed Edmund Watts." ^{c, p. 168}
- York County court record of 1676: "A non suit and 50 lbs tob. granted to Enos Mackintosh at suit of Ralph Flowers, no declaration having been made." ^{c, p. 33}

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 128-129 and 230. Available on line in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1657-1659*. Privately published, 1989, p. 6, 27, and 32.
- c. WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 31, 33, 67, 97, 168.
- d. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families" from Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume II (Albrigton-Gerlache)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981, p. 604.

SURNAME: MANN

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1631

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 7 January 1694

CEMETERY: Timber Neck

CEMETERY LOCATION: Timber Neck Plantation, Gloucester County, VA

COUNTY/CITY: Gloucester

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Mary Kemp

SPOUSE DATES: 1640-1703

REMARKS:

- He was born in Virginia in 1631. Parents: father/Jan Manjie 1600-1644; mother/Marya Peijnbergen born 1598.
- John Mann died 7 January 1694 and is buried at Timberneck. He married before 1694, Mary Kemp (borne circa 1648-died 18 March 1704) widow of Edmund Berkeley.
- They had children, Mary, Sarah and John. ^c
- Their daughter, Mary, married Matthew Page, who was the son of Sir John Page of Williamsburg.
- His tombstone was moved to Abingdon Church cemetery in White Marsh in Gloucester County.

NOTES:

The Will of John Mann

In the name of God, Amen, I John Mann of Gloucester County in Virginia [prob work gentleman] being sick and Weake of Body, but of sound and perfect memory and understanding. doe make this my last will and teaterment in manner and forme foll.

Imp. I give my soule into y handd of Almighty god that [gave] it, hoping to see a joyfull resurrection at y last day, and for such wordley goods as it hath pleased god to bestowe upon me I give in manner and forme foll. (*Research note: A full copy of the recorded will is located at source b*) ^b

Here lyeth the Body of
John Mann (II) of Gloucester Counter
In Virginia Gent Aged 63 years
who Departed this life ye 7th Day
of January Anno Domini 1694 ^a

SOURCES:

a. MCGHAN, Judith. "Inscriptions On Old Tombs in Gloucester Co., Virginia," *Virginia Vital Records* (originally published in the *William and Mary College Quarterly*, 1st Ser, Vol. 2 & 3, 1894-5), Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., p. 83. Also available on line at: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61462/images/vavitalrecords-000292-59?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=b260cd041eb6a7f29eb3e2107fd1508f&usePUB=true&phsrc=VQZ471&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&ga=2.91926170.1827179499.1622384140-964796638.1611711259&pId=4933>.

- b. MASON, Polly Cary. *Records of Colonial Gloucester County, Virginia Which Includes Mathews County, Volumes I and II*. Baltimore, MD: Clearfield Co. and Genealogical Publish Co., 2000, p. 40 (Vol. II) Also located online at:
https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/49309/images/FLHG_RecsColGloucesterCounty-0232?treeid=&personid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=VQZ477&_phstart=successSource&pld=87569.
- c. <https://www.ancestry.com/genealogy/records/john-mann-24-3hjhfk>.

SURNAME: MARTIAU

GIVEN NAME: Nicholas

BIRTH YEAR: 1591

BIRTHPLACE: France

DEATH DATE: 1657

CEMETERY: Grace Episcopal Church

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Yorktown

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "Nicolas Martiau (1591-1657)" ^a
- Reinterred from Buckner St., Yorktown in 1936

NOTES:

Capt. NICHOLAS MARTIAU, French Protestant, naturalized in England before sailing for Virginia on the Francis Bonaventure in the spring of 1620, came to the colony as one of two agents of the Earl of Huntington. He settled at Elizabeth City where he was listed in the census, 1623/4, and also in the muster, Feb. 1624/5 (as Capt. Nicholas Martue), when his age is given as 33 years.

Following the Indian massacre of 22 March 1621/2, Capt. Martiau with a company of men was sent up the James River to Falling Creek where the first iron works erected in the colony had been ruthlessly destroyed by the natives and where the inhabitants had suffered heavily. As a member of the House of Burgesses, 1623, he signed the completed draft of the First Laws made by the Assembly in Virginia, which, undertaken 1619, had been concluded 5 March 1623/4.

Upon the decision of the Governor and Council, 8 Oct. 1630, to open the region of Indian settlement at Chiskiack on the Pamunkey [York] River to English colonists, Capt. Martiau sought land there. His patent for 1300 acres in Charles River [York] County, 14 March 1639/40, recites that 600 acres were "due him for the adventures of himself, his wife and 10 persons the first year to Chiskiack," during which year a special dividend of land was allocated to the settlers, and that the remaining 700 acres were due him "for transportation at his own expense of 14 persons into the Colony: Captain Nicholas Martiau, Mrs. Jane his wife, Nicholas Martiau his son, Elizabeth Martiau his daughter, Jane Barkeley her daughter..." He was named in an Act of Assembly, 6 Jan. 1639/40, as a tobacco viewer from the lower side of the parish to the eastern side of Capt. Utye's Creek.

Martiau was elected to the House of Burgesses from "Kiskyacke and the Isle of Kent," 1632, and was among the first appointees as a justice of York County, serving from 1633 until his death, 1657, the records showing that court was held at times at his home.

The 1632 Assembly of which Martiau was a member drew up a set of grievances to be sent to the Privy Council in England, setting forth conditions in the colony which were a prelude to the "Thrusting out of Sir John Harvey" as governor of Virginia, 1635. In this first rebellion against autocratic rule, Capt. Martiau was a leader, having been one of the three spokesmen at a meeting of discontented colonists held at Yorktown.

At least twice there arose in Virginia some question as to Nicholas Martiau's legal status as an English citizen. Following a dispute on board a vessel at Kecoughtan, 1626, Martiau was required by the General Court to take the "oath of Supremacy" and apparently did so without question, 15

Oct. 1627. Again, an order of Assembly drawn 28 March 1656 and recorded in Northampton County recites that Captain Nicholas Martiau "obtaind his Dennisation in England" and could hold any office or public employment in Virginia.

Nicholas Martiau married (1) ____ and (2) *Mrs. Jane," whose daughter *Jane Barkeley was named a headright in Martiau's patent, 1639/40. *Lieut. Edward Barkley, his wife Jane, who came in the Seaflower, which arrived in Feb. 1621/2, and daughter Jane were living at Hog Island in the muster, 1624/5. On 5 July 1627 Mrs. Jane Martiau appeared in court and delivered an inventory of the estate of *Left. Edward Bartley, dec'd." Nicholas Martiau married (3), before 5 Nov. 1646, Isabella (Sibella) ____, widow of Capt. Robert Felgate, who named her in his will dated 30 Sept. 1644, and of George Beech, deceased by 26 Sept. 1646 when Martiau is recorded as his administrator. On 5 Nov. 1646 the York County court ordered that William Pryor was due 337 pounds of tobacco "under the hand of Isabella Beech," and included in the order that "Capt. Nicholas Martiau whoe hath enter maryed with the said Isabella Beech shall make payment" out of his own crop within ten days.

A transcript of Nicholas Martiau's will, 1 March 1656/7-24 April 1657, does not mention his wife, who apparently predeceased him, but does name three daughters, three sons-in-law and mentions but does not name grandchildren and provides for the liberation of two slaves with an allotment of land to each.

Issue: (by 1) 2. Nicholas, named as a headright in his father's patent, apparently died young as he is not named in his father's will; 3. ELIZABETH (by 2); 4. MARY; 5. SARAH.

footnotes 15 & 16, on pg 505 ^{c, p. 503-505}

15: Martiau's letter to the Earl of Huntington, 12 Dec. 1625 (Henry E. Huntington Library, San Marino, Calif.) says "I am now both a husband & a father & so constrained to stave a while longer ... until my little ones can rise & follow mee."

16: Gravestone, Grace Church, Yorktown, Va. His and his wife's gravestones were discovered during street excavations in Yorktown in 1931. The inscriptions on both were recut with errors. George Reade's stone now states he died Oct. 1674, "he being in the 66th yr of his age." Since the date should be 1671 (per his will), either the age shown, or his year of birth, is in error as well. His baptism is not recorded in the parish register of Linkenholt, Hampshire, where all of his brothers and sisters are recorded (John Bennett Boddie, *Historical Southern Families*, II [Redwood City, Calif., 1958, pp. 176-78]). Either 1605 or 1608 is possible, considering the known dates of baptism of his siblings. The gravestone of Elizabeth (Martiau) Read now states she was born in 1625 and died in 1696, "being in ye 71st yeare of her age." Since the year of death should be 1686 (per her will), again the age or year of birth is in error. Since Nicholas Martiau claimed his son Nicholas and daughter Elizabeth as headrights (see note 4), but not the children of his (2) wife, it would appear that either Elizabeth was born prior to his arrival in Virginia in 1620 or that his family had visited England and the claim was made following a second arrival in the colony. Martiau's use of the plural "ones" in referring to his children in his letter of 12 Dec. 1625 (see note 15) and the fact that his (2) wife was still married to Edward Barkley in February 1624/5, coupled with the fact that Thomas and Benjamin Reade were still under age when Elizabeth made her will, 10 Feb. 1685/6, although Benjamin was certainly of age when he shared in the division of his brother's estate, 12 Nov. 1688, indicate a 1625 birth for Elizabeth but almost certainly require her placement as a child of Martiau's (1) wife.

[nb: "ye" is a rendering of how "the" was printed. nb: Thomas and Benjamin Reade are sons of Elizabeth]

(Contribution by Wendy Janey)

=====

Strangely the muster of January 1624-25, reveals that Nicholas Martiau came to the colony aboard the "Francis Bona Venture", a 240-ton ship. Captain Martiau went to Virginia as the legal representative of the fifth Earl of Huntington. On October 8, 1630, the Virginia Council passed a decree granting 50 acres of land to every person who would settle within a year or two on the York in the Chiskiacke (Yorktown) area. Captain Martiau moved onto the York peninsula, settling at the Yorktown on the York River. The Captain had 600 acres confirmed to him for moving to Chiskiacke the first year, plus 700 more acres for paying for the adventure of other headrights, in March 1639. This total of 1,300 acres had the chief commodity of tobacco. Years later, Captain Martiau was granted letters-patent for 2,000 acres on the south side of the Potomac River (1654); he gave this tract to his son-in-law, Colonel George Reade, who had patent on it dated March 1657. He would buy and sell other minor properties over the years.

(Ref: Extracted from Jonathan Kennon Smith notes on Captain Nicolas Martiau, Lib of Wm & Mary College)

=====

In 1931, an 11 foot Vermont granite monument, with commemorative bronze plaque was erected near the site of Martiau's home and graveyard on Ballard and Buckner Streets, in the village of Yorktown. The monument was erected by the Huguenot Society of Pennsylvania, in cooperation with the National (Federation of) Huguenot Societies and the Yorktown Sesquicentennial Commission. (Ref: Jonathan K. Smith notes as above.)

=====

The National Park Service (NPS) exhumed his body in May 1936 from the original grave on Buckner Street in the family cemetery. The NPS concluded the body as in grave number 6 was likely that of Nicolas Martiau. (Ref: The Huguenot Publication No. 12, 1943-45)

SOURCE:

- a. Gravestone Inscriptions, Grace Episcopal Church, York County, Virginia.
<http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/york/cemeteries/grace.txt>.
- b. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/7831230/nicolas-martiau>.
- c. DORMAN, John Frederick. *Adventurers of the Purse and Person, Volume Two, Families G-P*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2004 (originally published 1956), p. 503-505.

SURNAME: MARTINE

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 18 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The sixteenth day, there died Thomas Gower, Gentleman. The seventeenth day, there died Thomas Mounslic. The eighteenth day, there died Robert Pennington, and John Martin, Gentleman. The nineteenth day, died Drue Pigasse, Gentleman. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: MATTHEWS

GIVEN NAME: Samuel

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE:

CEMETERY: Possibly Bruton Parish Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Possibly Williamsburg, VA

COUNTY/CITY: Williamsburg, VA

STONE: Memorial

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES: Memorial reads:

TO THE GLORY OF GOD

AND IN MEMORY OF

HON. SAMUEL MATTHEWS

CAPTAIN GENERAL AND

GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA

1622-1660

THIS MEMORIAL HAS BEEN

ERECTED BY THE NEW YORK

CHAPTER OF THE DAUGHTERS

AND FOUNDERS AND PATRIOTS

OF AMERICA

SOURCE:

a. Bruton Parish Church. *Bruton Parish Churchyard and Church: A Guide to the Tombstones, Monuments and Mural Tablets*. Williamsburg, VA: Bruton Parish Church, 1991, p. 76.

SURNAME: MERRY

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1658, the father born possible 1618

BIRTH PLACE: Virginia

NOT A FOUNDER

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: The father, possibly 1635 on the *Primrose*^e, or more probably, 1643^b

DEATH DATE: The son, John Merry, buried 20 August 1686^a

CEMETERY: Charles Church^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Sarah^a, p. 134

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: - A Jon. (possibly an abbreviation for Jonathan or Johnathan) Merry was imported by Richard Kemp, Esq., James City County in 1643.^b

- "Certificate (deed) to John Merry for 450 Acres for Trans. of. Robert Bryanton, John Maybe, George Breeding, William Pearman, Warwick Gettins, Lewis Parry, John Bozwell. ffrancis Morgan * Jane Medelfell." (York County court record of 24 April 1658)^{d, p. 23}
Research note: This indicates that a John Merry was in York County in 1658, and probably in 1657, of such a period as to warrant inclusion as a Founder. Now, is he the John Merry buried at Charles Church? I don't think so.
- "The business of ffrancis Hathaway is ref. to this Court concerning the Estates of the orphan of George Tapley, heir of William Tapley dec'd. Security is order, and he is not to remove the cattle from the County, and he is to satisfy John Merry by agreement with him by the aware of 2 friends to be chosen by them & Hathaway to be guardian of the sd. Orphan."^{d, p. 26}
- A bill due to John Merry from the estate of John Goslin was recorded in the York County court on 24 April 1658.^{d, p. 28}
- John Merry served on a jury in York County Court over a land dispute involving Mr. Charles Grymes and William Debham in May and October 1658.^{d, p. 35, 52}
- John Merry was noted as being owed debts or a bill from the estate of John Gosling, who died ~ July 1658.
- Per a York County court record of 24 August, 1659, "Ordered that John Merry pay to Mr. Jonathan Newell, attorney of Mr. Richard Judesson, 6000 lbs tobacco."^{g, p. 1}
- A 1660 York County court record notes that John Merry acted as an agent for the colonial governor (William Berkeley) in the collection of tithes/taxes due from inhabitants of New Poquoson Parish.^{g, p. 55} A 1659 York County court record noted a debt of the estate of Mr. John Gosling to John Merry, among others debts to parish inhabitants, including Humphrey Tompkins.^{g, p. 60} In 1661, John Merry served on a jury in York County court.^{g, p. 87} John Merry appraised the estate of a deceased resident of New Poquoson Parish in 1662.^{g, p. 143}
- A 1672 York County record notes: "Whereas Xopher Galington entrusted John Merry, late of New Poquoson Parish, dec'd (that is, John Merry died ~1671-1672, not the John Merry buried at Charles Church) with several bills which were by him either to be

returned for satisfaction made. It is ordered that since said Merry made no return that Mr. Richard Trotter, who married relict of dec'd (former wife of Merry), pay said Garlinton or his attornies 1200 lbs tob.^f **Research Comment: John Merry, the immigrant from England and probable Founder, died in 1671-72 and is not buried at Charles Church; his son, John Merry, who was born in 1658 in Virginia, is probably the John Merry buried at Charles Church in 1686.**

- John Merry is noted as an orphan with Richard Trotter as his guardian in a York County court ruling of 24 October 1671.
- A John Merry, 28 years old, from Withiell, England, arrived in St. Christopher (St. Kitts) on the *Margarett* in 1633. He was noted as a "husbandman." (farmer)^d A husbandman was a free tenant farmer, not an indentured servant, but a comment in the ship's manifest indicates that all husbandmen were obligated to serve on St. Kitts for 3-4 years, less than an indentured servant (7-10 years). (*Research remark: it is possible, but not likely, that John Merry emigrated from St Kitts to Virginia after his obligatory service (1636-1637).*)
- A "Jo. Merie^[b4]," (Jo. Is probably an abbreviation for Joseph) 17 years old, was transported from London, England on 27 July 1635 onboard the *Primrose*, and arrived in Virginia. Jo. Merie was a criminal in England and transported to Virginia as an indentured servant.^{e, i}

NOTES:

- A John Merry, per church records, fathered a son, John Merry "by his second wife, unnamed" on 2 August 1658, and a daughter, Margarett Merry, on 30 Oct 1684 with his wife, Sarah. ^{a, p. 135} The John Merry buried in 1686 is probably the son born in Virginia in 1658.
- *Research Comment: I believe it is very possible that the John Merry who died in 1671-1672 is the John Merry who emigrated to Virginia in 1635 or 1643, and whose gravesite has not been recorded. The John Merry buried at Charles Church in 1686 is probably the son who was born in 1658 in Virginia.*

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 231. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.231. Online at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>; also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- c. DUVALL, Rev. Lindsay O. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts – Series 2, Vol. 5 York County, Virginia, Wills, Deeds, Order 1657-1659*. Easley, South Carolina: Southern Historical Press, 1978, p. 23, 26, 28, 35.
- d. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations*,

1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars; reprinted by the Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 154. Online access: <https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>

- e. TEPPER, Michael. *Passengers to America – A Consolidation of Ship Passenger Lists from The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co, Inc. 1980, p. 93.
- f. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Privately published, 1991, p. 3.
- g. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1659-1662*. Privately published, 1991, p. 1-143.
- h. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1665-1672*. Privately published, 1987, p. 213.
- i. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800*. Vol. 1. Richmond [VA]: Dietz Printing Co., 1934. 767p. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1983, p. 200.



SURNAME: METCALPH (also spelled METCALFE, or MEDCALFE)

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 5 January 1688^a

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: 1st wife: Bathsheba, 2nd wife; Elizabeth

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A George and Sara Medcalfe are listed in the 1624 muster of Elizabeth Cittie. ^{i, p. 62}
- Clerk of the Charles Parish, later became York County. A York County document signed by John Metcalfe on 17 June, 1683, notes the defacto name of the church having changed from New Poquoson to Charles Church as early as 1683, prior to the official name change of the church by the House of Burgesses in 1692. ^b He is also listed as a Reverend. ^c
- On 24 January 1666, a York County court sentenced John Metcalfe, servant to Mr. John Robertson, to an additional 15 months of indenture. Earlier, he had run away from Robertson's employ for several months. ^d *Research comment: Probably not the John Metcalph of Charles Church.*
- A Jno. Medcalfe was imported into Virginia as an indentured servant in 1654 by John Wyre, John Gillett, Andrew Gilson, and John Phillipps, unidentified county. ^e *Research comment: Probably not the John Metcalph of Charles Church.*
- Two York County court records, 24 June, 1673: 1. "Upon petition of John Heyward it is ordered he be allowed 199 lbs tob. for keeping a maid servant attached for Mr. John Hay for a debt due from John Medcalfe, to whom the servant belonged. 2. Constable of Upper New Poquoson Parish made return of an attachment by Mr. Armiger Wade, attorney to Mr. John Hay, agst estate of John Medcalfe for the security of 400 lbs tob. due by bond, and hath attached a maid servant...." ^{e, p. 57} *Rattan Comment: This establishes that John Medcalfe died ~ 1673 and is not the John Metcalph buried at Charles Church in 1688.*
- York County court record, 26 October, 1675: "Whereas John Medcalfe was arrested to this court at suit of Thomas Evans for 325 lbs tob., and failing to appear, his security, William Wise is to pay, unless he produce him at next court." ^{e, p. 142}
- A document at the British Museum, pertaining to ship transport between America and England during the period 1654-1656, was signed (in part) by a John Metcalfe, a merchant in Leeds/York/Hull (England), which was a request for convoy protection for two merchant chips going to America. ^{g, p. 409} *Research Comment: Probably not the John Metcalph, clerk of the Charles Church. Also no indication that this John Metcalfe, merchant, emigrated to Virginia.*

- A Richard Metcalfe (North Allerton, York County, England) had a son, named John Metcalfe. Richard Metcalfe died in 1640, but no indication where he died, if he emigrated to Virginia or where John Metcalfe was born (England or Virginia).^{h, p. 673} Richard Metcalfe's other sons were merchants in York and London. *Research comment: Good possibility that John Metcalfe mentioned here is the same York merchant who requested convoy protection in 1656.*
- *Research Comment: In all likelihood, John Metcalfe did not enter Virginia as an indentured servant, but as a free man, perhaps already ordained in the Episcopal Church; however, he was not the minister of Charles Church; the minister was Reverend Thomas Finney who was the Vicar of Perranzabuloe, England in 1661, and afterwards emigrated to Virginia; he served as minister of Charles Church from ~1662 – 1686 when he was succeeded by Rev James Sclater.^{a, p. 22} The earliest we can place him in Virginia is 1675*

NOTES:

- A John Metcalf, son of John and Bathsheba Metcalf was born on 12 June 1672. The John Metcalf who fathered a son (and named the son, John) is probably the one buried in 1688. John Metcalf had two additional children by a second wife Elizabeth: Mary (born 13 Feb 1683, and Ann (born 6 July 1686).^{a, p. 134} The John Metcalf born in 1672 later married Elinor, who had a son, Jaboe, born on 6 Feb 1694.^c

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York County, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 134 and 232. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. MASON, George Carrington. "The Colonial Churches of York County, Virginia", *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 19, No 2, April 1939, p. 170, available online at https://www.jstor.org/stable/1922847?read-now=1&refeqid=excelsior%3A0ffbc0f1eaa9433d10f03d5279e2eff9&seq=19#page_scan_tab_contents.
- c. WRIGHT, F. Edward. *York County, Virginia Marriages and Family Relationships 1636-1800*. Lewes, Delaware: Colonial Roots, 2012, p.133.
- d. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1665-1672*. Privately published, 1987, p. 53.
- e. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1960, p. 223
- f. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Privately published, 1991, p. 57.
- g. PARKS, Gary. *Genealogies of Virginia Families" from Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume IV (Walker-Yeardley)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co. , 1981, p. 409.
- h. BENTLEY, Elizabeth Petty. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume III Heale-Muscoe*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 673.

31 May 2021

- i. JESTER, Annie Lash. *Adventurers of Purse and Person Virginia 1607-1625. Volume 1, A-F.* Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1956, p. 62.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: MIDWINTER

GIVEN NAME: Francis

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 14 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The fourteenth day, Jerome Alicock, Ancient, died of a wound, the same day, Francis Midwinter, Edward Moris, Corporall, died suddenly. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: MILEMAN

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 28 April 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church, Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke & Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City, believed to be at 2nd Church graveyard

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James. H. & ATKINS, Joseph. A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: MILES

GIVEN NAME: David

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1624

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 29 December 1674

CEMETERY: Historic Christ Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Junction Rtes 646-709

COUNTY/CITY: Lancaster

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Slab inside church; Justice of Court

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. HILL, Margaret Lester and RATCLIFFE, Clyde H., *In Remembrance Gravestone Inscriptions and Burials of Lancaster County, Virginia*, 2002. Amazon: CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform, 2016 (originally published by BookSurge, Inc., South Carolina), p. 67.

SURNAME: MONTAGUE

GIVEN NAME: Peter

BIRTH YEAR: 1603

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1659

CEMETERY: Montague Monument

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 100, 1 mile from church

COUNTY/CITY: Lancaster

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Landed Jamestown October 1621; Rep. House of Burgesses.

NOTES: "This Memorial is located on reforested land off the west side of Courthouse Road (Route 600) about one mile west of Lancaster Court House. There are about twelve graves, but only three stones. Peter Montague own the surrounding property. After his death, it was owned by Richard Ball.

In memory of

Our pioneer ancestor

Peter Montague

Born in England

1603

Died in Lancaster Co. Virginia

1659

Emigrated in Company with

Sir Francis Wyatt

on ship Charles

Landing at Jamestown

October 1621

He soon became influential in the Colony and

Represented Lancaster County

in the House of Burgesses

1651 - 1658

Erected in October 1907"

"Peer Montague I, the emigrant, landed in Virginia in 1621 at the age of eighteen and first settled in James City County and then Nansemond. Prior to 1654 he moved his family to Lancaster County on the north side of the Rappahannock River, and there he lived until his death in 1659. His will, probated in May of that year, reads in part: "I give to my two sons Peter and Will. Montague all my land lying on Rappahannock river to them and their heirs forever, and the land being divided it is my will, that the elder is to have first choice....."

SOURCES:

a. HILL, Margaret Lester and RATCLIFFE, Clyde H., *In Remembrance Gravestone Inscriptions and Burials of Lancaster County, Virginia*, 2002. Amazon: CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform, 2016 (originally published by BookSurge, Inc., South Carolina), p. 25.

31 May 2021

b. GRAY, L.E., RYLAND, E.Q, and SIMMONS, B.J. *Historic Buildings in Middlesex County Virginia 1650-1875*. Saluda, VA: Middlesex County Bicentennial Book Committee, 1978, p. 145.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: MORE

GIVEN NAME: James

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 24 June 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church, Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbrooke & Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City; Believe to be at 2nd Church graveyard.

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James. H. & ATKINS, Joseph. A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: MORGON

GIVEN NAME: Sibill

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 18 July 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church, Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbrooke & Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City; Believe to be at 2nd Church graveyard

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James. H. & ATKINS, Joseph. A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.

SURNAME: MORIS

GIVEN NAME: Edward

BIRTH YEAR: 1580

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 14 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The fourteenth day, Jerome Alicock, Ancient, died of a wound, the same day, Francis Midwinter, Edward Moris, Corporall, died suddenly. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: MOUNSLIE

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 16 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The sixteenth day, there died Thomas Gower, Gentleman. The seventeenth day, there died Thomas Mounslic. The eighteenth day, there died Robert Pennington, and John Martin, Gentleman. The nineteenth day, died Drue Pigasse, Gentleman. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: MOUTON

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 19 September 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "The eighteenth day, died one Ellis Kinistone, which was starved to death with cold. The same day at night, died one Richard Simmons. The nineteenth day, there died one Thomas Mouton." ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: MUTTIT (MUTTY)

GIVEN NAME: Daniel

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 23 May 1685 ^{a, p. 234}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 230}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Bridget ^{a, p. 142}

SPOUSE DATES: Bridget died on 31 Dec 1678. ^{a, p. 234}

REMARKS:

- Daniel and Bridget Muttty (Muttit) had the birth of two children registered at Charles Church: Daniel (Sept. 5th, 1670) and Mary (Feb. 14, 1673) ^{a, p. 142}

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 142 and 234. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- BARNES, Robert and Catherine. *Genealogies of Virginia Families from the William and Mary College Quarterly, Volume V, Thompson – Yates*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982, p. 731.



SURNAME: NEWCOMB

GIVEN NAME: Daniel

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried Feb. 22, 1686 ^{a, p. 234}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 234}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- At a Henrico County court hearing for organizing and outfitting a militia, a Mr. Ben Hatcher (plantation owner) of Turkey Island, is ordered to notify "Tho Newcomb" that he is a militiaman with one rifle in June, 1674. ^{b. p. 731} *Research comment: Daniel Newcomb could be the son or father of Tho Newcomb; however, Tho Newcomb was at least a servant of Ben Hatcher and was probably not married as of 1674.*

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p.234. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- BARNES, Robert and Catherine. *Genealogies of Virginia Families from the William and Mary College Quarterly, Volume V, Thompson – Yates*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982, p. 731.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: NEVILLE

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1644

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 17 August 1697

CEMETERY: 2nd Church, Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke & Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Vice Admiral Majesty's fleet, died on ship CAMBRIDGE

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James. H. & ATKINS, Joseph. A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 11.

SURNAME: NEWTON

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1697

CEMETERY:

CEMETERY LOCATION: Newton Family Cemetery of Wilmington no longer exists. Stone to Yeocomico Episcopal Church in 1959 (Rte 606 vicinity Tucker Hill) Was located vicinity intersection Zion Church Road and Tucker Hill Road. ^a

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE:

SPOUSE: Married Rose Sturman Tucker Gerard between 11/19/1673 and 03/16/1676 or 03/16/1677. Died in 1712. ^g

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Eldest son of Thomas of Kingston-upon-Hull, Yorkshire, England

- "Newton, John (d. 1697), Westmoreland county; had lived at Anlaby, Yorkshire; eldest son of Thomas Newton, of Hull. John Newton bequeathed lands at Carlton and Camelsforth, Yorkshire, and the house in Hull "which was my father's." ^f
- "CAPT. JOHN UPTON, 200 acs. upon the Northermost side of Warrasquiae bay, Isle of Wight Co., 31 Oct. 1643, p. 911. 300 acs. being marsh. S. upon the bay, N.E. uupon hutchinson Cr., W. upon Butchers Island Cr. & N.W. into the woods. Trans. of 14 persons :Richard Bayly, William Peirce, Sackford Brewster, Moster Carse, Thomas Kirke, Francis Barlee, John Newton, William Thomas, Tho. Walsh, Eliza. Peirce, Jane Heath, ----- Lasley, John Sherlacke, John Greene." ^{c and e} (*Research Note: Source e also notes other John Newtons imported into Virginia as indentured servants: John Newton in 1650 by Epa. Lawson; John Newton in 1648 by Tho. Ludwell, Gentleman in James City County; John Newton in 1653 by Abraham Moon, Lancaster County; and John Newton in 1653 by Wm. Thomas, Northumberland County; any of whom could be the John Newton who died in 1697*).
- Will dat. 19 August 1695. Transcription of will located at source f.

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- MALLORY, Dalton W. *Westmoreland County, Virginia Cemeteries, Volume One*. Oak Brook, IL: AncestorStuff.com, 2009, p. 104.
- STANARD, W.G. *Some Emigrants to Virginia, Surnames M-N*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1979, p. 62.
- NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 1, Part II*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 147-148. Also available online at: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

- d. WITHINGTON, Lothrop. *Virginia Gleanings in England – Abstracts of 17th and 18th-Century English Wills and Administrations Relating to Virginia and Virginians*. Vol. xxii, No. 1 (January 1914). Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co, Inc., 1980, p. 632.
- e. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 240.
- f. <http://freepages.rootsweb.com/~cgetting/genealogy/ancestorsofelizabethnewton/willofjohnnewton.htm>.
- g. HEADLEY, Robert K. Jr. *Married Well and Often: Marriages of the Northern Neck of Virginia, 1649-1800*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2003, p. 263.

SURNAME: NICHOLLS

GIVEN NAME: Henry

BIRTH YEAR: By 1633

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: Buried 9 April 1692

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: "Nicholls, Hen. Buys 150 acres from Evan Davis. See entry his name. 27 Mar 1653. p.50."

"Patent. 29 July 1652. 200 acres of NW side SW branch of Sunderland Creek, opp land of Denis Coniers and Evan Davies, etc. Hen Nicolls, planter, of Lancaster Co., assigns this land to Jno Jonson. Wit: Row Burnham, Evan Davies. 25 Apr 1653. page 137."

NOTES:

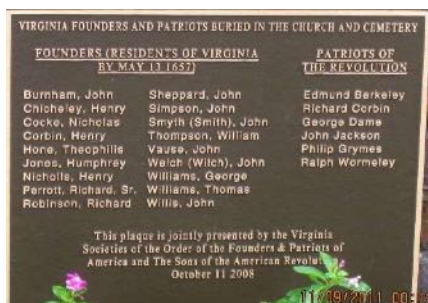
SOURCES:

a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 53. Online available thru:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.

b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 214. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>



SURNAME: NICHOLSON

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: By 1634

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 19 August 1690

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Arrived Lancaster, VA, in 1655

NOTES: "Nicholson, Wm., 1655 by John Lawson, Lancaster Co."

"William Nicholson Dyed 19th & was buried the 21th of August 1690."

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America. *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 39. Online available thru:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.
- b. GREER, C.G. *Early Virginia Immigrants 1623-1666*, Gen. Publ. Co., 1982, p. 241.
- c. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 1*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 325. Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

SURNAME: PAGE

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1635

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 23 January 1670

CEMETERY: Bruton Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Duke of Gloucester Street

COUNTY/CITY: Williamsburg

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Alice Luckin

SPOUSE DATES: Born: circa 1625; died: 22 June 1698.

REMARKS: Colonel

NOTES: "Here lyeth in hope of a joyful resurrection the body of Colonel John Page of Bruton Parish Esquire of their Majesties Council in the dominion of Virginia who departed this life the 23 of January in the year of our Lord 69 1/2 Aged 65"

"Wife of Colonel John Page. Here lyeth the body of Alice Page wife to John page of ye County of York in Virginia - - - aged 73 years who departed this life the 22 day of June Anno domini 1698"

SOURCE:

a. GOODWIN, W.A.R., *Historical Sketch of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, VA*. Petersburg, VA: The Franklin Press Company, 1903 (reprint 1998), p. 111. Also available online thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t86h53s7v&view=image&seq=134>.

SURNAME: PAGE

GIVEN NAME: Jethro

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Probably Virginia

DEATH DATE: 19 April 1688

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

- A John Page emigrated from England to Virginia ~1650 and was a civil and military officer for York Col, VA and went on to hold several local government positions in York County and Williamsburg, including the House of Burgesses and worked as an engineer for the construction of the Bruton Parish Church. Married Alice Lukens ~1656. ^b
Research Comment: Very possible that Jethro Page was a son of John Page, born in Virginia to John and Alice Page.
- Jethro Page was a witness to a court record of 28 Sept. 1687. ^c

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 235. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- VIRKUS, Frederick Adams. *Immigrant Ancestors – A List of 2,500 Immigrants to America before 1750*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1980, p. 52.
- DORMAN, John Frederick. *York County, Virginia Deeds, Orders, Wills, Etc., No. 8, Part One 1687-1691*. Washington, D.C: privately published, 1974, p. 10.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: PARKE

GIVEN NAME: Daniel

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 8 May 1679

CEMETERY: Bruton Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Duke of Gloucester Street

COUNTY/CITY: Williamsburg

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Rebecca Evelyn

SPOUSE DATES: Died 2 Jan 1672

REMARKS: Secretary Virginia Colony, died on Leward Island

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. GOODWIN, W.A.R., *Historical Sketch of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, VA*. Petersburg, VA: The Franklin Press Company, 1903 (reprint 1998), p. 88. Also available online thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t86h53s7v&view=image&seq=134>.

SURNAME: PARROTT, SR. (PERROTT) (PARRATT)

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: By 1632

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 11 November 1686

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33. vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Sarah (Sara)

SPOUSE DATES: Died 28 December 1694

REMARKS: Justice & President of Middlesex County Court

NOTES: " Perrott, Richard. Certificate for importing 6 persons. 10 Jan 1652/3. p.26

Nonsuited in action vs Wm Jonson. 10 Jan 1652/3. p.27.

The servant he bought from Mr Grigs agreed that wages due from Wm Johnson now to be due

to Perrott. Signed se Gooch. Sworn before Tody Smith and Davis fox. 24 Feb 1652/3. p.45

He and Sara his wife. See involved relationships shown in entry under Charles Allen. 3 Oct

1649. p.48.

Certificate for land for importing Sarah Keys, Da: Simpson, Wm Dunston and Hen Sharpe. 6 Oct 1653. p.77.

To collect levy on 36 tytheables from 10 persons incl 4 for himself. 24 Oct 1653. p.93.

To collect levy on 57 tytheables incl 5 tytheables of his own. 6 Feb 1654/5. p.171.

To appraise est. of Capt Wm Brocas decd. 7 May 1655. p.189.

Appears as a Justice of a Court held at his house. 6 June 1655. p.196.

Justice. 6 Aug 1655 p.207 [here as 'Mr. Rich Parrett']

Justice. 25 Oct 1655. p.210

P of A from Tho Lucas to deliver 600 acres to Tho Hawkins. 3rd feb 1654/5. p.218 [here as 'Mr Richards Parratt']. "

"Know all men by these presents that I Rich Perrott of Rapa do acknowledge my self to stand indebted to Margaret Dedman spinster for the use of Henry Dedman son to the sd Margaret one hundred pounds sterl mon of England wch is for a valuable consideration in hand recd this mony to be pd to the sd Henry at his age of one and twenty years. in witnes to the truth hereof I have hereunto set my hand & seals this 28th day of April 1655."

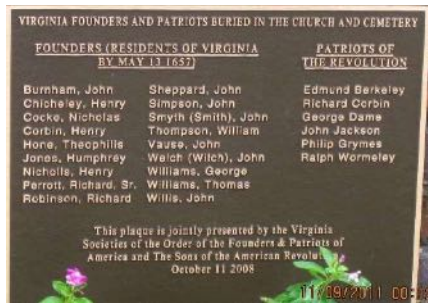
SOURCES:

a. Colonial Dames of America. *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 29. Online available thru:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.

b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 115 and 217. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>



SURNAME: PARRY

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: By 1632

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: January 1693/4

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Arrived Virginia circa 1653

NOTES: Transported by Thomas Lucas

SOURCES:

a. Colonial Dames of America. *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 54. Online available thru:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.

b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 3*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 240. Also available online at:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

SURNAME: PAYNE

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1615

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: Before 1690

CEMETERY: Payne Family Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Cedar Hill off Rte 640 near Leadston.

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Jane Monroe

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES: "JOHN PAYNE, 940 acs. lying upon the N. side of Pepetick Cr. & a creek at the foot of certain white cliffs. 15 Nov. 1653, Page. 59. Said land formerly granted unto Fra. hobbs, 20 Aug. 1650, & assigned to sd. Payne"

"p.206, Charles Sneade assigns interest in above land to Jo Paine of Rappa. Dated 21st October 1654. Signed Charles Sneade, Wit: Hum Booth, Rec. 1 Dec. 1659"

"Thomas Edward, 1649, by Wm. Nesum, Tho. Sax, Miles Bathasby and John Pyne, Northampton Co."

SOURCES:

a. MALLORY, Dalton W. *Westmoreland County, Virginia Cemeteries, Volume One*. OakBrook, IL: AncestorStuff.com, 2009, p. 109.

b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 3*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 251. Also available online at:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.

c. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I, Lancaster County Record Book No. 2, 1654-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 134. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>

d. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666, Surnames, S-T*. Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p. 325. Online at:

<https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>;
also at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>

31 May 2021

SURNAME: PEASELEY

GIVEN NAME: Mitchell

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: Will probated 24 September 1647

CEMETERY: New Pawquoson Parish Churchyard

CEMETERY LOCATION: Poquoson, north of Hampton

COUNTY/CITY: York County

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 75. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>

SURNAME: PENNINGTON

GIVEN NAME: Robert

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 18 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The sixteenth day, there died Thomas Gower, Gentleman. The seventeenth day, there died Thomas Mounslic. The eighteenth day, there died Robert Pennington, and John Martin, Gentleman. The nineteenth day, died Drue Pigasse, Gentleman. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPer cyObservations.pdf>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: PERKINS

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Probably Virginia

DEATH DATE: 9 November 1684 ^{a, p. 236}

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: John Perkins, son of Henry was baptized on 11 April, 1680. ^{a, p. 150}

NOTES:

SOURCES:

a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers.*

Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 150 and 236. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1 up&seq=13>.



SURNAME: PERRY

GIVEN NAME: Phillip

BIRTH YEAR: 1597

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 20 November 1667

CEMETERY: Perry Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Whitemarsh Plantation

COUNTY/CITY: Isle of Wight

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Grace

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Owned Whitemarsh Plantation; eldest son was Phillip; youngest son was John.

- Will of Phillip Perry: " Aged seventy-years. Leg. eldest son Phillip (under twenty-one); youngest son Joh; wife Grace. Friend Ralph Channell overseer. D. Nov. 20, 1667. R. (registered) Oct 9, 1669. Wit: James Bagnall, Anselme Baylie. ^c

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. Interview with Zane Perry, July 2008 cites family cemetery found on Whitemarsh plantation.
- b. *Virginia County Records - Spotsylvania County Records, 1721-1800. Being transcriptions from the original files at the County Court House of wills, deeds, administrators' and guardians' bonds, marriage licenses, and lists of revolutionary pensioners.* New York, NY: Fox, Duffield & Co., 1905. Also located online at:
https://www.ancestry.com/search/collections/7832/?name=Phillip_Perry&event=1669
(Virginia, U.S., Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850).
- c. ADAMS, Blanche. *Wills and Administrations of Isle of Wight County, 1647-1800.* Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2003, p. 8. Also on line at:
https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/49403/images/FLHG_WillsAdminIsleWightCnty-0016?usePUB=true&_phsrc=VQZ500&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pid=117097.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: PERRY

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1590

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 6 August 1637

CEMETERY: Westover Church, original site

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 5, 5 miles west of church

COUNTY/CITY: Charles City

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Mrs. Isabella Pace

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: House of Burgesses, 1624

NOTES: Located at Westover Plantation in Charles City County. It is located off Route 5 between Richmond and Williamsburg at 7000 Westover Road in Charles City, VA.

SOURCE:

a. TYLER, Lyon Gardiner, LLD. *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. 1, *Colonial Councilors of State.*, NY: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1915, p. 103. Also available online thru:

[https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044021203278&view=1up&seq=252.](https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044021203278&view=1up&seq=252)

SURNAME: PHILPOT (PHILLPOT, PHILPOTT)

GIVEN NAME: Samuel

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: Probably Virginia

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 1 May 1687 ^{a, p. 237}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 237}

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Charles City County Court Order, 1655-1658, April 1657: Howell Pryse (Price) received 3500 acres for importing 70 individuals, including "Jo Philpot." ^{c, p. 183}
- Northumberland County Records, 1652-1655: "Thomas Philpott of Wiccocomocoe in Northumberland records mark for cattle on 20th Jan. 1652." ^{b, p. 381} Thomas Philpott also witnessed a sale in the court on 30 January 1652. ^{b, p. 382}
- Northumberland County Records, 1652-1655, 20 September 1652. Tho Philpot witnessed a bill recorded at the court. ^{b, p. 369}
- Northumberland County Records, 1652-1655, 20 September 1653. Tho Philp [sic] witnessed a land sale of John Hull to Tho Hailes. ^{b, p. 388}
- Northumberland County Records, 1652-1655: At a court held on 20 August 1655, "James Claughton agt Thomas Phillpott att of Hen Cartwright: Whereas James Claughton informed the Court that he was arrested at the suite of Thomas Philpott Attorney of Henry Cartwright..." ^{b, p. 361} *Research Comment: Samuel Philpot may be the son of Thomas Phillpott (Philpot).*
- Northumberland County Records, 1652-1655: At a court held on 20 November 1655, "George Nott agt Thomas Philpott Defent concerning a Cowe delivered to John Kaye..." ^{b, p. 366}
- Northumbria Collectanea. 1645-1720:
"Phillpott, Joan, widow. Prenuptial agreemt with Jno Howell, planter, of Northumberland Co. 30 Dec 1649.
Philpott, Jno. Servt to Mr. Peter Presly punished for running away. 17 Apl 1672.
Phillpott, Tho. His wife Racher not guilty of the murder of her late servant Hannah Dyer. 14 Nov 1660.
Philpot, Tho. Her servt Tho Parkes 13 yrs old. His servt Ed Jennings 16 yrs old. 8 Sept. 1662. ^{b, p. 591} *Research comment: A Joan Phillpott was married to a xxxx Philpott prior to*

1649. Her son could have been Thomas Philpott. While the name of her husband is unknown, he could have been Samuel, but this is speculation.

NOTES: Research comment: While the father of Samuel Philpott could be Thomas Philpott (Northumberland County), a more logical father would be Jo (Joseph) Philpot imported into VA in 1657. In all likelihood, Samuel Philpott is the son of one of these two, born in Virginia, and not a Founder.

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p.237. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 361, 366, 369, 381, 382, 388, and 591.
- c. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III* Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 183.



SURNAME: PIGASSE

GIVEN NAME: Drue

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 19 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The sixteenth day, there died Thomas Gower, Gentleman. The seventeenth day, there died Thomas Mounslic. The eighteenth day, there died Robert Pennington, and John Martin, Gentleman. The nineteenth day, died Drue Pigasse, Gentleman. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



THOMAS PLATT

SUMMARY: *Thomas Platt emigrated from England to Virginia in 1642 and was imported by Christopher Boyce. While he may have been indentured when he first arrived in Virginia, he became a free man and landowner following his indenture. He appeared in a York County court record in 1675 as being indebted to the estate of Mr. Alexander Moore. Thomas Platt was married to Frances and two of their children were registered in the Charles Church register: Thomas (1680) and Richard (1682). The registration of the son's birth, Thomas Platt in 1680, cast initial confusion that the death of Thomas Platt in 1686 could be either the Founder, Thomas Platt, or the son born in Virginia. However, a York County land record of 1699 mentions the property of "Thomas Platt," confirming that the son, Thomas Platt, survived at least until 1699. This confirms that the burial of Thomas Platt in 1686 is indeed the Founder who arrived in 1642. The administration of Thomas Platt's will was mentioned in a York County court record in 1687. Thomas Platt was buried at Charles Church on 20 January 1686 and his wife, Frances, was buried with him, three days later.*

SURNAME: PLATT

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1642^b

DEATH DATE: Buried 19 February 1686^a

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Frances ^{a, p. 152} Thomas and Frances Platt registered the births of two children at Charles Parish, Thomas (born 1680) and Richard (born 1682). ^{a, p. 152}

SPOUSE DATES: Frances Platt was buried 22 Feb 1686, 3 days after her husband. ^{a, p. 237}

REMARKS:

- A Tho. Platt was imported by Christopher Boyce, no county registration, into Virginia in 1642.^b
- Thomas Platt, son of Thomas and Frances Platt, was born on 19 May 1680. ^{a, p. 152}
Research comment: This birth record cast initial speculation that the Thomas Platt buried in 1686 could be either the 6 year old son (born in Virginia), or the father (immigrant from England).
- A Thomas Platt is listed as a debtor to the estate of Mr. Alexander Moore (deceased) in 1675.^{d, p. 156}

- York County court record, 24 August 1687: A Henry Watkins was accused by William Pattison, administrator of Tho. Platt's estate, of having conveyed privately away several goods from Platt's estate after he deceased, but Watkins was acquitted.^{e, p.1}
- On 6 June 1699, a "John Doswell was granted 294 acres of land in York County in Charles Parish, beginning at John Clark near Deadman's Brooke, across York Road adj Capt. Thomas Chisman; *Thomas Platt*; John Wright"^{c, p. 48} *Research comment: This court citation establishes land ownership (and a general location within Charles Parish) of a Thomas Platt, which by the time this grant occurred, the Platt land was probably owned by Thomas Platt, the son of Thomas Platt, who died in 1686. This would indicate that the son, Thomas Platt, survived childhood and lived at least until 1699. **The Thomas Platt buried in 1686 is the father.***

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 152 and 237. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.267. Online at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>; also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- DEMARCO, Christopher, Ph.D. *Colonial Families of York County, Virginia, Volume 2*. Lewes, Delaware: Colonial Roots, 2007, p. 48.
- WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 156.
- DORMAN, John Frederick. *York County, Virginia Deeds, Orders, Wills, Etc., No. 8, Part One 1687-1691*. Washington, D.C: privately published, 1974, p. 1.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: PORTLOCK, SR.

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1654

BIRTHPLACE: City of Westminster,
Greater London, England

DEATH DATE: 15 June 1715

CEMETERY: Saint Pauls Episcopal Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Norfolk

COUNTY/CITY: Norfolk City, VA

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Elizabeth Etheridge Portlock; children, John Portlock (1687-1742) and William Portlock (1692-1756)

SPOUSE DATES: 1660-

REMARKS: Tradition is buried here. No stone found.

NOTES: Children: John Portlock (1687 - 1742) and William Portlock (1692 - 1756)

SOURCE: <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/75799023/john-portlock>.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: PREWITT (PRUETT)

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: 1648^a

BIRTH PLACE: Charles River County, Virginia ^a

ARRIVAL DATE IN THE COLONIES:

ARRIVAL LOCATION: Charles River County

DEATH DATE: 1704^a

CEMETERY: Smith Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Charles Parish

COUNTY/CITY: York County

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:



Figure 1. Smith Cemetery

REMARKS: - John Prewitt may be and probably is the son of Thomas Prewitt, born in 1648 in Charles River County, Virginia. (*Research Comment: I have not been able to find any other records or references to a John Prewitt (Pruett) who emigrated to Virginia*).

NOTES:

SOURCE: <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/183343293/thomas-prewitt>.^a

THOMAS PREWITT

SUMMARY: *Thomas Prewitt emigrated from England to Virginia in 1636 as an indentured servant bound to the plantation of Joane Bennett near New Poquoson Creek. Sometime between ~1640 and 1648, he was released from his indenture and continued residency in York County, probably as a tobacco farmer. He appears in a 1648 York County court record, being obliged to pay a settlement of 1202 pounds of tobacco to a Robert Abrall. He was buried at nearby Smith Cemetery in 1692.*

SURNAME: PREWITT

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL DATE IN THE COLONIES: 6 May 1636 ^{a, p. 266; b, p. 74}

ARRIVAL LOCATION: Charles River County

DEATH DATE: 1692

CEMETERY: Smith Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road. Proximate to the Charles Church plot.

COUNTY/CITY: York County

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS :

- Thomas Prewitt was sponsored as an immigrant by Joane Bennett, a widow, as part of an import of 8 immigrants who arrived in around 6 May 1636. His import was associated with a grant of 450 acres near New Poquoson Creek. The property description is: "Upon the new Poquoson River E. towards the Baye W. into the woods N. upon the Pinye Sw. and S. upon Robert Thresher. 50 due for her per.adv & 400." ^{a, p. 266; b, p. 74}
- York County court record, 24 May 1648: Thos Pruitt confesses judgment to Robert Abrall for 1202 lbs of tobacco to be paid the next October 10 at the house of Pruitt. Three cows bound in security. ^{c, p. 87}
- Findagrave description of Smith Cem Also known as *Charles Parish Church Cemetery, Old Bethel Baptist Cemetery*
- This cemetery is located on a piece of land with the modern address of 515 Pleasant Dale Lane, in York County, Virginia. It has tombstones dispersed across the property in front of the old foundation of the Charles Parish Church, and includes a fenced in Smith family plot.



Figure 2. Smith Cemetery

Per Poquoson/York Cemetery book:

These graves are located on the glebe land for Charles River Parish which was once a colonial church. The foundation and marker show the location of the early church. That

church has now moved cross Yorktown Road and their building has passed to several hands since then. It is in the Tabb area of York County. There are several enclosures to this group of burials. Some are widely separated from the others. The two Carmines/Carmins graves lie beside the Taylor Farm Lane. ^d

NOTES: *Research comment: As with many of the names of these Founders, the spelling of the Prewitt varies depending upon the record of the time. Many English settlers (free men or indentured servants) could not read nor write and would phonetically say their names for records. It was up to the recorder to write the name which would vary depending on the pronunciation and understanding of each recorder. The name of Prewitt is also seen as Pruitt, Prewit, or Pruit in records of the period.*

SOURCES:

- a. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*. Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.266. Available in full on line at:
<https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>;
also at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 2*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Printing Co, 1934, p. 74. Reprinted by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, MD, 1983.
Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- c. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume 25, York County 1646-1648*. Richmond, Virginia: Privately Published, 1945, p. 87.
- d. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/183343293/thomas-prewitt>.

SURNAME: PRICE

GIVEN NAME: Charles

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: Probably Virginia

ARRIVAL DATE IN THE COLONIES: NOT A FOUNDER

ARRIVAL LOCATION:

DEATH DATE: 5 May 1688 ^{a, p. 239}

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Charles Parish

COUNTY/CITY: York County

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Charles and Elizabeth Price had a daughter, Judith, on 5 September 1687. ^{a, p.}
- A John Price came to Jamestown in the Starr in 1610 from England and lived on "Ye Neck of Land", Charles City on 150 acres granted him on 20 February 1619 by Sir George Yeardley. Married twice, first time to Mary and second time to Ann Hallom. ^{b, p. 56}
- A son of John Price, Mathew, was deeded 150 acres of land on 23 May 1638 in Henrico County. ^{c, p. 119}
- Charles Price was a cooper, who in November 1687 bought 109 acres, called Thimbles Springe for 4000 pounds of tobacco. ^{d, p. 20}
- "The List of the Living in Virginia 16 Feb. 1623 shows: William Price at College Land. John Price and his wife (not named) at Necke of Land, Charles City. Edward Price at James City (Hotten, p. 169, 170, 175). The List of the Dead in Virginia 16 Feb. 1623 shows: Thomas Prise dead Flower de Hundred 1623. Edward Price of James City dead 1623. (Hotten, pp. 190, 193). ... The Muster of Inhabitants in Virginia 24 June 1624 shows: William Price at College Land came in the *Starr*.....The family of John Price at Necke of Land, Charles City, composed of John Price aged 40 came in the *Starr* in May...; Ann his wife aged 21 in Francis Bonventure August 1620; Mary a child aged 3 months. The family of Hugh Price at Necke of Land, Charles City, composed of Hugh Price aged 35 in the *William & John* January 1618; Judith his wife aged 24 in the *Marygold* May 1619; John his son aged 2 years. Walter Price at Chaplaines Choise, Charles City in the *William & Thomas* in 1618. Edward Prise aged 29 in the *George* in 1623. (Hotten, pp. 202, 203, 204, 214, 226). Walter Price was a member of the House of Burgesses from Chaplaine's Choise in 1629 and from it and Jourdan's Journey in 1629-30. An Arthur Price was Burgess from York 1645-6. A Hoel Pryse was Clerk of Charles City County about 1656 and for quite a while. ^{e, p. 212-213}

NOTES: *Research comment: The Prices who were immigrants to Virginia include: John Price, William Price, Edward Price, a Thomas Prise, Hugh Price, and Walter Price. Charles Price may be the son or grandson of any of these, and was probably born in Virginia. There is no record of a Charles Price who emigrated from England, but no record of a Charles being the son of any of these other Prices. Another possibility is that Charles Price is the son of Mathew Price.*

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 159 and 239. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. VIRKUS, Frederick Adams. *Immigrant Ancestors – A List of 2,500 Immigrants to America before 1750*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1980, p. 56.
- c. NUGENT, Nell, M. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623-1800, Vol. I, No. 3*, p. 119.
- d. DORMAN, John Frederick. *York County, Virginia Deeds, Orders, Wills, Etc., No. 8, Part One 1687-1691*. Washington, D.C: privately published, 1974, p. 20.
- e. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume IV Neville – Terrill*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., p. 212-213.



SURNAME: RATCLIFFE

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Possibly 1656^b

DEATH DATE: Buried 26 February 1687^a

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A Thomas Ratcliffe was sentenced to the House of Correction (prison) unless he agreed to transportation to the colonies from England in January 1656.^b Unknown if this is the Thomas Ratcliffe in the Charles Church cemetery.

- Within a 1755 will, there is a mention of land owned by "Ratcliff" ...Broad Neck, that part & tract of land in the upper part of York Co. joining (the land of) Ratcliff, McCarty & Wade's..."^c, p. 791
- An Edward Ratcliffe was imported by Richard Preston in 1641 in connection with the deed of 500 acres in Up. Norf. Co (Upper Norfolk County).^d, p. 185

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 240. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants in Bondage, 1614-1775*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 675.
- c. "Genealogies of Virginia Families" from *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume II (Cobb-Hay)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982, p. 791.
- d. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800*. Vol. 1. Richmond [VA]: Dietz Printing Co., 1934. 767p. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1983, p. 185.



SURNAME: RAY (REA)

GIVEN NAME: Christmas (Chismas)

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: Probably Virginia

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 23 May 1685 ^a, p. 240

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a, p. 240

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Sarah ^a, p. 161-162

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Christmas and Sarah Ray had the birth of two children registered at Charles Church: Thomas (baptized Nov. 13, 1684) and Christmas (born Feb 5, 1686) ^a, p. 142
- "Chismas Rea" is named as one of the children of Thomas Rea in a will of 9 September 1658. Chismas to receive "3 cows, one 3 year old heifer. Jure in Cur." ^b, p. 43
- *Researchj Comment. In all likelihood, the Christmas Ray buried at Charles Church in 1685 is the orphan, Chismas Rea, who was named in a will in 1658. The Founder is Christmas' father, Thomas Rea, whose burial is not recorded at Charles Church.*

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 161-162 and 240. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1657-1659*. Privately published, 1989, p. 43.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: READ

GIVEN NAME: George

BIRTH YEAR: 1608

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: October 1674

CEMETERY: Grace Episcopal Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Church Street

COUNTY/CITY: Yorktown

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Elizabeth Martiau

SPOUSE DATES: 1625-1696

REMARKS:

NOTES: Grace Episcopal Church, York County, Virginia grave stone inscription:

"Here Lyeth intered Eliza
beth Martiau, deceased wife
pf George Read Esq. who
was born y"
in y" yeare of our Lord 1625
and deceased
1696 she being in y" 71st yeare
of her Age."

SOURCE:

a. Gravestone Inscriptions, Grace Episcopal Church, York County, Virginia.
<http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/york/cemeteries/grace.txt>.

SURNAME: REYNOLDS

GIVEN NAME: Christopher

BIRTH YEAR: 1611

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1654

CEMETERY: Reynolds Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Smithfield

COUNTY/CITY: Isle of Wight County, Virginia

STONE:

SPOUSE: Elizabeth

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Immigrated to Virginia in 1622 aboard the *John & Francis*.

NOTES: "Christopher Reynold's name appears on a post-massacre must of living inhabitants at Waresquoack taken 16 Feb 1623. List of names of persons living in Virginia, 17 Feb 1623, set forth in Hotten Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700, p. 169 et seq. ^{e, p. 169}

"Christopher Reynolds name on page 181 as a survivor at Warwick Scurake records of the Virginia Company of London, III, par ii, p.50a.

"Waresquoack Plantation was located in the vicinity of present day Smithfield, Virginia.

"16 Feb 1623, Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight County, Virginia, by John B. Boddie, p. 37, Chr. Reinholds [Christopher Reynolds] was among 33 inhabitants listed in a census for Warrascoyack [Warrosquyoake County], Virginia (Doc.#131v): John Batt, Henry Pinffe, Wassell Weblin, Anthony Read, Frances Woodson, Henry Phillips, Peter Collins, **Chr. Reinold's**, Edward Mabin, John Maldman, Thomas Collins, George Rushmore, Thomas Spencer, George Clarke, Rich. Bartlett, Frances Anthony, Franse Margrett, negroes; John Pollentin, Margrett Pollentin, Mary, a maid, Henry Woodward, Thomas Sawyer, Thomas a boye. Total 33, including 4 negroes (Doc.#131v,169a.) ^{c, p. 271}

"7 Feb 1624, The Original Lists of Person of Quality by John Camden Hotten, p. 241; Christopher Reynolds' is listed in a muster of Edward Bennetts servants, in Wariscoyacke. There were twelve servants, two of whom were Negroes. Similar to the 1623 census, this muster lists that Christopher Reynolds immigrated to Virginia aboard the John & Francis in 1622 (Doc.#189a.) ^{e, p. 241}

"Robert A. Reynolds, a member of the Reynolds Family Association lists the following: "Shortly after the 1624 muster, the Virginia Council dispatched Edward Bennett to London to seek a Colonial monopoly for Virginia in the tobacco trade with England. Christopher accompanied him and remained as his secretary during the time it took Mr. Bennett to secure the monopoly. (W.G. Reynolds: Boddie, 17th Century Isle of Wight County Virginia, p.38)." Though the information about dispatching Edward Bennett to England corresponds with the reference to Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight County, Virginia, by John B. Boddie, pp.36-38, nowhere in that history does it list Christopher Reynolds as the secretary of Edward Bennett.

"25 Feb 1625, Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight County, Virginia by John B. Boddie, p.37, Christopher Reymonds listed in a muster of the inhabitants of Wariscoyack [Warrosquyoake

Clounty], Virginia, who were servants of Mr. Edward Bennett (Doc.#131v) 1625 – Total inhabitants of Virginia – 1,095. Muster of the Inhabitants of Wariscoyack, Virginia, Taken 7 Feb 1625. The Muster of Mr. Edward Bennetts servants. Henry Pinke came in the London Marchant 1619, John Bate in the Addam 1621, Peter Collins in the Addam 1621, WaSSELL Webbing, Antonio, a negro, in the James 1621, Christopher Reynolds, Luke Chappman, Edwardsd Maybank, in the John & Francis 1622, John Attkins, William Denum, Francis Banks, in the Gaifte 1623, Mary, a negro woman, in the Margrett & John 1622 ^{c, p. 271}

“This muster reveals that Christopher Reynolds Sr., began residing in Warrosquyoake County within a year after arriving in the Colony of Virginia. Since he was a servant or “employee” of Mr. Edward Bennett, who owned a large amount of land in Warrosquyoake County, it appears he originally settled in the Warrosquyoake settlement which was located on the Pagan river. Christopher Reynolds, Sr., or his family may have known Edward Bennett and resided in the same general area of England prior to emigrating to Virginia as one of Mr. Bennetts servants. Further research into the origins of Edward Bennett and his servants may allow us to confirm Christopher Reynolds, Sr., place of origin in England.

13 Mar 1625/6, Minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia, 2nd Edition, published in 1979, Richmond, edited by H.R. McIlwaine; Before the General court at Jamestown, Virginia: “Christopher Reighnails, sworne and examined sayeth that he did see and read Peter Collins indenture and that he was bound to serve Mr. Bennett four years.” Notice the spelling of Christophers name in tnhe deposition: “Christopher Reighnalls, sworne and examined sayeth that he did see and read Peter Collins indenture and that he was bound to serve Mr. Bennett four years.” Notice that it is an unusual spelling for the Reynolds surname which no doubt many previous researchers had not discovered. However, it is interesting to note that according to this deposition, Christopher Reynolds appears to have been able to read. This indicated that he received some education. If this was the same Christopher Reynolds who was born in 1611, i.e., age twenty four when he transported nine servants to Virginia aboard the Speedwell in 1635, then he would have been age fourteen or fifteen when he provided this deposition. Provided that Christopher Reynolds was also bound to Edward Bennett for four years of indentured service, from the date of his original arrival in Virginia aboard the *John & Francis* in 1622, Christopher Reynolds, Sr., the immigrant would have fulfilled his indentured service sometime in 1626/7. However, it is possible that he was obligated for a period longer than four years. ^{d, p. 241}

16 Mar 1634/5, Virginia Magazine of History & Biography, Vol. XVII, Virginia Gleanings in England, p. 308; Christopher Reynolds, sone of George Reynolds deceased and brother of Anne Reynolds listed as kinsman in Will of Henry Hobson of City of Bristol, Inn Holder (DOC.#173a-c) According to the notes accompanying the publication of this Will, Henry Hobson was a Mayor of Bristol, England. His grandson, Miles Cary, was the emigrant to Virginia. Though there is no direct connection to Christopher Reynolds, Sr. The immigrant of Isle of Wight County, listed in this will, the name pattern of a Christopher Reynolds listed as the son of George Reynolds is intriguing when compared with the information on the Reynolds families of Gravesend of County Kent and London. Hence, additional research would be conducted in the records of

Bristol in order to ascertain if there is a connection between Christopher Reynolds, Sr., of Isle of Wight and the Reynolds families of Bristol. b, p. 283-284

SOURCES:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/66740483/christopher-reynolds>.
- b. WITHINGTON, Lothrop. *Virginia Gleanings in England – Abstracts of 17th and 18th-Century English Wills and Administrations Relating to Virginia and Virginians*. Vol. xxii, No. 1 (January 1914). Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co, Inc., 1980, p. 283-284. Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48515/images/VAGleaningsEng-003086-284?ssrc=&backlabel=Return&rc=158%2C1258%2C285%2C1284%3B284%2C1257%2C460%2C1284%3B621%2C1440%2C750%2C1476%3B750%2C1441%2C900%2C1476%3B908%2C1671%2C1057%2C1708%3B118%2C1805%2C229%2C1839&pld=376658>.
- c. FORD, Carol Lee. *Genealogies of Virginia Families from the William and Mary College Quarterly, Volume I, Adams - Clopton*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982, p. 271.
- d. MCILWAINE, Henry Read. *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia*, 2nd Edition, Richmond, VA: Colonial Press, 1924, republished in 1979 .
- e. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars* Reprinted by the Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 169 and 241. Available online at:
<https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>.

JOHN ROADS (RHODES)

SUMMARY: *John Roads (later spelled Rhodes in other records) emigrated to Elizabeth City County in 1636 as an indentured servant, probably as a tobacco farmer. Following the record of his arrival to the York County area, there is scarce information on his activity in the area until his recorded death in 1684. However, a court record of 1689 notes his marriage to a Jane Morce, who cites her former husband, John Rhodes, as "John Rhodes of Hampton Parish, York Co., planter, deceased." Following his indenture in the early 1640s, John Roads (Rhodes) acquired land in York County and continued working as a plantation owner and planter of tobacco. He was buried at Charles Church on 6 October 1684.*

SURNAME: ROADS (RHODES)

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Probably 6 July 1636

DEATH DATE: Buried 6 October 1684^{a, p. 241; d}

CEMETERY: Charles Church^{a, p. 241}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Probably Jane Morce^{i, p. 186}

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A "Jon. ROADS" was brought over by John Chandler as an indentured servant into Elizabeth City County in 1636.^{b, p. 280} A similar source notes that John Chandler was awarded 1000 acres in Elizabeth Citty Co. on 6 July 1636 for the importation of indentured servants, including Jon. Roads. The Chandler plantation was near Point Comfort Creek.^{j, p. 44}
- *Research comment: The last name of "Roads" could be spelled as "Rhodes" or "Rodes", or "Roahdes" in different records.*
- In 1689, a court record pertaining to Jane Morce, widow of John Rhodes was recorded in the York County Court on 24 Jan 1689. The court record notes "John Rhodes of Hampton Parish, York Co., planter, deceased."^{i, p. 186} *Research comment: the timing of the court record and mention of the deceased John Rhodes correlates within a few years to the burial period of John Roads at Charles Church. And it was not uncommon in the 17th century for wills to be recorded years after the death of the principal.*
- For Rodes Family records, see *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 6, p. 418, Vol. 7, p. 82; *History of Albemarle Co., Va.*, p. 306; *The Rodes Ancestry* by Shelly Rodes Patterson,

1929, New York; The Rhodes Family in America, a pamphlet published by Nelson Osgood Rhoades in Sept., 1919, copy of which is in the NY Public Library. Also, p. 419, Vol. 6, Va. Hist. Mag., where they will find that Sir Francis Rodes married Elizabeth Lascelles.

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York County, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 241. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.280. Online at:
<https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>;
also at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- c. BRUCE, Philip Alexander and Standard, William Glover. "Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents," *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. 5, p. 341.
- d. KINARD, June. York County, Virginia, Charles Parish Records, 1648-1789 (database online). Provo, UT, USA: https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?_phsrc=mst14&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&indiv=1&dbid=3479&gsln=Roads&gsfn_x=NN&gsln_x=1&_83004003-n_xcl=f&msrpn__ftp=york,%20virginia,%20usa&msrpn=3233&new=1&rank=1&uidh=q4x&redir=false&gss=angs-d&pcat=34&fh=0&h=4334&recoff=&ml_rpos=1. Source d notes the burial date as 6 October 1684 at Charles Parish, but no other data, probably utilized source a for its data.
- e. *U.S. and Canada, Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s* [database online]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2010, p. 188.
https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=7486&h=1372262&tid=&pid=&usePUB=true&phsrc=mst24&_phstart=successSource.
- f. F. Edward Wright. *York County, Virginia Marriages and Family Relationships 1636-1800*, Lewes, Delaware: Colonial Roots, 2012, p. 169.
- g. YURECHKO, John Otto. *Virginia Genealogies Along and Near the Lower Rappahannock River, 1607-1799, Volume 2*. Westminster, MD: Family Line Publications, 1998, p. 184. Original source: CROZIER, William Armstrong. Virginia County Records, Vol. VII. Part 1, March 1910. Baltimore MD: Genealogical Publishing Co, 1993 (Reprinted for Clearfield Co.), p. 86.
- h. YURECHKO, John Otto. *Virginia Genealogies Along and Near the Lower Rappahannock River, 1607-1799, Volume 2*. Westminster, MD: Family Line Publications, 1998, p. 185. Original source: COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607-1660* Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1987, p. 14.
- i. Cited source: YURECHKO, John Otto. *Virginia Genealogies Along and Near the Lower Rappahannock River, 1607-1799, Volume 2*. Westminster, MD: Family Line Publications, 1998, p. 186. Original source: DORMAN, John Frederick. *York County*,

Virginia, Deeds, Orders, Wills Etc., o. 8, Part Two, 1687-1691. Washington, DC: privately published, p. 38.

- j. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 1.* Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963, p. 44. Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.



JOHN ROBINSON

SUMMARY: *John Robinson emigrated from England to Virginia in 1622 as a servant to Mr. Francis Mason and appears in the muster of Elizabeth Cittie in 1623. By 1634, he was a free man and owned property in Elizabeth City County. John Robinson continued to appear in York County court records and land deeds from 1647 to 1673. He imported an indentured servant of his own in 1673. He and his wife Elizabeth had one son, Anthony, whose birth was recorded at Charles Church in 1661. He was buried at Charles Church on 1 March 1686.*

SURNAME: ROBINSON

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: Possible 1616

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Probably 1622^d on board the *Margett and John*^d

DEATH DATE: Buried 1 March 1686^a, p. 242

CEMETERY: Charles Church^a, p. 242

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Elizabeth (formerly Elizabeth Dudley, who married John Robinson ~1657 “who soon thereafter removed to York County, Va., and died in New Charles Parish March 1, 1688,ⁱ p. 626 who had son Anthony (born 11 February 1661).^a, p. 165

SPOUSE DATES: Elizabeth Robinson died on 2 October 1691.^a, p. 242

REMARKS:

- A John Robinson arrived on the *Margett and John* in 1622 and was listed as a servant to Francis Mason in his muster of 1624. His age (as of 1624) is listed as 21. A John Robinson is also listed in the census of 16 Feb 1623, resident in Elizabeth Cittie.^d, p. 187
- The property of John Robinson is listed in a deed within Elizabeth City Co., on 12 March, 1634 in connection with the award of other property awarded to Capt Adam Thorogood, “N. upon John Robinson, E. upon Thos. Bolding, & his own land, & S. upon William Capps.”ⁿ, p. 114
- A John Robinson was assessed in a York County court to pay 200 pounds of tobacco to George Hoderell and an unidentified amount of tobacco to Peetr (Peter) Mackerell, 25 Sep 1647.^j
- In 1653 (estimated), a grant to John Robinson of 300 acres in Lancaster Co. on north side of Rappa. River against land of Col. Burbage. The names of James and Jane Lewis appear in this incomplete record. The date is missing.^h, p. 152
- York County court record, 24 April 1673: John Robinson became the security for the administratrix of the estate of Samuell Trevillian, Mary Trevillian.^k, p. 50

- York County court record, 30 October 1673: A Richard Cooke was imported into Virginia in 1673 to serve as the servant to Mr. John Robinson.^k, p. 90
- John Robinson was deeded 241 acres of land "on the Wiccocomico River in Northumb. Co., on 2 January 1694/5. Being surplus land of patent for 300 acs. Formerly granted to John & Henry Bradley & by them sold to sd. Robinson & John Wornham."^o, p. 210 *Research comment: not the John Robinson buried at Charles Church in 1686. Possibly the son of Anthony Robinson who was the son of John Robinson, the Founder.*
- A John Robinson registered the birth at Charles Church of a son, Anthony Robinson, with his wife Elizabeth on 11 February 11, 1661. An Anthony and Mary Robinson registered the birth of a son, John Robinson, on 25 August 1685.^a, p. 165 ,
- "At a court for York Co., May 15, 1738. Peter Goodwin and Mary his wife, one of the daughters, and Starkey Robinson, grandson, of John Robinson deced, by Judith Robinson widow, his next friend plts. vs. Mary Robinson widow and admx. Of the said John Robinson deced, and Anthony Robinson infant grandson and heir of the said John defts."ⁱ, p. 536 *Research comment: The John Robinson (deceased) in this court reference appears to be the grandson of the John Robinson buried at Charles Church. The importance of this reference is that it indicates that the John Robinson born in 1685 lived beyond infancy and fathered children and had at least one grandson, Starkey Robinson. It negates the possibility that the John Robinson buried in 1686 (potential Founder) could be the infant whose birth was registered at Charles Church in 1685.*

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 165 and 242. Available in full on line at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.281-282. Available in full on line at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>; also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- c. DUVALL, Rev. Lindsay O. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts – Series 2, Vol. 5 York County, Virginia, Wills, Deeds, Order 1657-1659*. Easley, South Carolina: Southern Historical Press, 1978, p. 15.
- d. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars*. New York: Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 52, 85, 94, 140, 187, and 251. Available on line in full at:

<https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>

- e. DEMARCO, Christopher, Ph.D. *Colonial Families of York County, Virginia, Volume 2*. Lewes, Delaware: Colonial Roots, 2007, p 197.
- f. COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants in Bondage, 1614-1775*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 681.
- g. Cited source: YURECHKO, John Otto. *Virginia Genealogies Along and Near the Lower Rappahannock River, 1607-1799, Volume 1*. Westminster, MD: Family Line Publications, 1997, p. 145. Original source: source b, p. 205.
- h. Cited source: YURECHKO, John Otto. *Virginia Genealogies Along and Near the Lower Rappahannock River, 1607-1799, Volume 1*. Westminster, MD: Family Line Publications, 1997, p. 152. Original source: NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Volume 1*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Printing Co, 1934, p. 257. Reprinted by the Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, MD, 1983.
- i. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families" from Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume I (Albington-Gerlache)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co. , 1981, p. 481, 536, and 626.
- j. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume 25, York County 1646-1648*. Privately Published, Richmond, Virginia, 1945, p. 49.
- k. WEISIGER, Benjamin B, III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 13, 50, and 90.
- l. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Vol. 1, Patent Book 1*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 40.
- m. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Vol.1, Patent Book 2*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 76.
- n. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Vol.1, Patent Book 3*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 114.
- o. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Vol.1, Patent Book 5*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 210.

Also available online at:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: ROBINSON, SR.

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: By 1635

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 19 December 1693

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Ann

SPOUSE DATES: Died 5 December 1688

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCES:

a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 43. Online available thru:

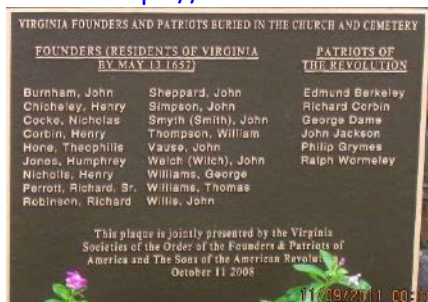
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.

b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912, p. xxx. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982. Online at:

<https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>;

also at:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.



JOHN ROGERS

SUMMARY: *John Rogers emigrated from England to Virginia probably in 1653 by John Dipdall, Charles City County. He appears in several York County court actions from 1658 – 1675. What is interesting about John Rogers is that he was listed as a servant to Anthony Butts when he died (another man buried at Charles Church). He probably served an indenture to John Dipdall and once, became a paid servant and last worked for Anthony Butts. He was buried at Charles Church on 30 September 1685.*

freed

SURNAME: ROGERS

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: Possible 1617 ^{d, p. 125}

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Probably 1653 ^{b, p. 283}, possible 1638 ^{b, p. 283}

DEATH DATE: Buried 30 September 1685, noted as a servant to Anthony Butts when he died. ^{a, p. 243}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 243}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Possibly had a daughter named Elizabeth, who is referred to as the “dau. Of John Rogers, Gent.” ^{h, p. 126}

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A John Rogers was servant to Anthony Butts when he died in 1685. ^{a, p. 243} A John Rogers was imported by John Dipdall, Charles City County in 1653. ^{b, p. 283} A different John Rogers was imported by Georg Mynifie (merchant, unidentified county) in 1638. ^{b, p. 283} (*Research comment: The John Rogers buried at Charles Church is probably the John Rogers imported by John Dipdall in 1653. If John Rogers was a servant to A. Butts when he died in 1685, he may have served out his indenture to Dipdall and later went to work for Butts as a paid servant. He would have been freed and remained on A. Butt's staff as a paid servant, not indentured.*)
- A John Rogers witnessed the patent (assignment) of 300 acres by John Davis to Ashwell Batten on 24 Feb 1658 in the York County court. ^{c, p.62; f, p. 62}
- York County court records, 27 February 1672 – December 1675: “Ordered that Mr. John Rogers pay Mr. Ellis one _____ Gavin Dunbar, ferryman, The said Rogers made oath he never received payment_____.” ^{g, p. 5} Became a witness to the appointment of an attorney for Clement Marsh in a court action on 5 April 1672. ^{g, p.16}

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 243. Available online in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, MD, 1978 and 1982, p.283. Online at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514;> also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- c. DUVALL, Rev. Lindsay O. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts – Series 2, Vol. 5 York County, Virginia, Wills, Deeds, Order 1657-1659*. Easley, South Carolina: Southern Historical Press, 1978, p. 62, 70, 74, and 81.
- d. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars*. New York: Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 125 and 143. Available online in full at: <https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- e. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume 25, York County 1646-1648*. Privately Published, Richmond, Virginia, 1945, p. 10.
- f. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1657-1659*. Privately published, 1989, p. 62.
- g. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Richmond, VA: Personally published, 1991, p. 3-150.
- h. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families” from Tyler’s Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume I (Albrington-Gerlache)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981, p. 126.
- i. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Vol. 1, Number 5*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 186. Also available online at: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: ROODS

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 27 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The four and twentieth day, died Edward Harrington and George Walker, and were buried the same day. The six and twentieth day, died Kenelme Throgmortin. The seven and twentieth day died William Roods. The eight and twentieth day died Thomas Stoodie, Cape Merchant. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: ROSS

GIVEN NAME: Robert

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE:

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Prior to 1659

DEATH DATE: Buried 5 Feb, 1686 ^{a, p. 244}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 244}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Margaret ^{a, p. 169}

SPOUSE DATES: Margaret Ross died on Feb. 1, 1686. ^{a, p. 244}

REMARKS:

- Lancaster Country Record Book No. 2 1654-1666: "Edward Dale of Lanc., gent., sells to Robt Rosse, of same Co. (Lancaster), planter, certain cattle. Dated 12th March 1659." ^{b, p. 162}
- Lancaster County Record Book No. 2 1654 – 1666: "John Simpson sells to Ennys Macenicee and Robert Ross (also spelled Rosse) land being part of 600 acres he bout of Alex. Porteus. Dated 4 May 1661. ^{b, p. 135 and 142} Ennis Macenicee sells Robt Ross (Rosse) one half of the above land bought by them from John Simpson. Dated 12th May 1663. ^{b, p. 143}
- Robert and Margaret Ross had the birth of five children registered at Charles Church: William (March 14, 1665), Mary (Oct. 1, 1667), Hannah (April 2, 1669), Robert (Jan. 14, 1673), Margaret (Jan. 25, 1675), and Izabel (Nov. 3, 1681) ^{a, p. 142}
- Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664, Court convened on 3 October 1662: "Robt Rouse is paid 3000 lbs of tobacco for "service trouble and Accomodacon." ^{c, p. 266} On 4 February 1662, Robert Rouse purchases a feather bed bolster and furniture from the estate of Gelbert Ker. ^{c, p. 272} Robert Rouse appears over 10 Charles City Court filings from 1661-1665 and appeared to be operate jail facilities for Charles City Court, provide lodging for witnesses and plaintiffs, act as the High Sheriff during a brief period, and serve the court as a witness, as well as being fined/paid tobacco for disputes. ^{c, p. 266-345.} Robert Rouse appears in one last court filing in 1672. ^{c, p. 357}

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 169 and 244. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 135, 142, 162.
- c. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 266 - 357.

31 May 2021



SURNAME: SAVIDGE (SAVAGE, SALVAGE, SAVADGE)

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: ~1621-1624

BIRTH PLACE: Virginia

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES:

DEATH DATE: Buried 8 Feb, 1686 ^{a, p. 245}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 245}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- *Research Comment: The spelling of "Savidge" in the Charles Church register is probably a phonetic interpretation of "Savage or Salvage." Other than the Charles Church register, there are no records of a "Savidge" having emigrated to the colonies or having recorded some action in a court.*
- A Thomas Savage emigrated from England to Jamestown, VA in 1607. Involved in the Indian War of 1624 and given some 5000 acres of land by the Indians, which became known as Savage's Neck. Married in 1621 to Hannah. ^{b, p. 59} *Research Comment: John Savidge (Savage) may be a descendant of Thomas Savage, born in Virginia to Thomas and Hannah Savage.*
- There is a reference to the "Savage" land given to Thomas Savage by the Indian, Debedeavon, "The Laughing King of Accawmacke (Accomack), that in 1621, it was adjacent and joining the land between Hungar's Creek and Cheriton Creek. ^{e, p. 552}
- "Hannah , wife of Thomas Savadge, of Accomack, Gentl, 50 acs on the Easterne Shoare within the abutting N. on the maine riv., whereon they are not seated, S. on the maine land, E. on the long Cr. And W. on Curtaile Cr., dividing same from land of Capt. Clement Dilke. For her first per. Devdt., she having defrayed the charges of her won transportation & came in the *Sea Flower* with Capt. Ralph Hamor in 1621, as by good certificate appeareth &c." ^{c, p. 9}
- "John Salvage, Accomack Co., Accomack Co., Nov. 21, 1637, Page 499. Son & heir of Ensign Thomas Salvage, late of Accamack. Cr. Of Accomack on the S., great bay on W., Wiscaponson on N. & main ocean on E. Due in right of descent from his father to whom it was granted by King of the Eastern Shore." ^{f, p. 111} *Research Comment: This will of 1637 probably establishes that John Savage (Salvage) was the son of Thomas and Hannah Savage, born in Virginia. Thomas was the Founder.*
- Book 1677-1682, p. 24. Feb 7, 1676. John Savage, aged 29, a witness to the will of Thomas Blissed in Old Rappahannock County. ^{d, p. 444}
- Mr. Anthony Savage, of Gloster County, in 1670, bought 2000 acres on the north side of the Rappahannock River. ^{d, p. 444} *Research Comment: It is also possible that the John*

Savage noted in 1676 was a son of Anthony Savage; if so, he would have been born in 1647, possibly in Virginia.

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 245. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>.
- b. VIRKUS, Frederick Adams. *Immigrant Ancestors – A List of 2,500 Immigrants to America before 1750*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1980, p. 59.
- c. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1934, p. 9.
- d. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families” from Tyler’s Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume III (Pinkethman - Tyler)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co. , 1981, p. 444.
- e. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families” from Tyler’s Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume IV (Walker – Yeardley)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co. , 1981, p. 552.
- f. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Volume 1, Number 3*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 111.



SURNAME: SCARBOROUGH

GIVEN NAME: Edmund

BIRTH YEAR: 2 October 1617

BIRTHPLACE: London, England

DEATH DATE: 23 May 1671, Onancock

CEMETERY: Scarborough Graveyard

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Accomack County, Virginia, USA

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Colonel

NOTES: "Edmund Scarborough was a lawyer and physician by educational training. He migrated to the English Colony of Virginia in 1631 and soon became the largest landholder on the Eastern Shore, owning over one quarter of the land. He was a shipping leader, owning a large shipping fleet that he kept docked in Boston. He was granted the exclusive rights by the King of England to make salt, from sea water, and owned the first such plant in the United States. He also owned one of the earliest shoe and tanning factories in Virginia; along with a malt plant. He was elected to the House of Burgesses from 1642 to 1671; he was speaker of the House in 1645. He was Surveyor General of Virginia from 1655 to 1671. The Calvert-Scarborough Line of 1668 divides Maryland and Virginia, which he laid out. In 1660 he was elected High Sheriff of Accomack County and was the lead of the local militia, elected to rank of Colonel. His brother, Sir Charles Scarborough, was the private physician to King Charles II, King James II, and William and Mary of England."

SOURCE:

a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/28075301/edmund-scarborough>

31 May 2021

SURNAME: SCARLETT

GIVEN NAME: Martin

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1656

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 1695

CEMETERY:

CEMETERY LOCATION: Mouth of Occoquan

COUNTY/CITY: Stafford

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Justice Stafford County 1680, born VA by 1656

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. HUTTON, Henry I., "Tombstones of the Scarlett Family," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 11, No. 2 (October 1902), p. 431. Also available online at:
<https://www.jstor.org/action/doBasicSearch?Query=Tombstones+of+the+Scarlett+Family>.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: SCRUGGS

GIVEN NAME: Richard "Gentleman"

BIRTH YEAR: 1625

BIRTHPLACE: Bedfordshire, England

DEATH DATE: Unknown New Kent County, Virginia USA

CEMETERY: Jamestown Original Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia USA

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: son – Henry Scruggs (1658 -)

NOTES:

SOURCE: <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/75581906/richard-scruggs>.



ROBERT SEXTON

SUMMARY: *Robert Sexton emigrated from England on the ship Constance, arriving in Virginia on 24 October 1635. One of his shipmates on the Constance was Thomas Smith and both were indentured servants who probably worked on a plantation in York County. While Robert Sexton does not appear in court or land transactions following his indenture, the births of his three children are recorded in the Charles Church register from 1676-1681. He was buried at Charles Church on 14 December 1681, a few months after the birth of his son, John. While written records of the activities of Robert Sexton are scarce, there is only one record of a Robert Sexton arriving in Virginia, making it more than probable that the Robert Sexton who arrived in the Constance in 1635 is the Founder who was buried at Charles Church in 1681.*

SURNAME: SEXTON

GIVEN NAME: Robert

BIRTH YEAR: Possible 1611 ^{b, p. 136}

BIRTHPLACE: Possible England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Possible 1635 ^{b, p. 136}

DEATH DATE: Buried 14 December 1681 ^{a, p. 245}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Dorothy ^{a, p. 176}

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A Robt Sexton, age 24, was transported to Virginia on the *Constance* (master: Clement Campion) from England on 24 October 1635. ^{b, p. 136}
- Robert and Dorothy Sexton, Charles Church registered the birth of Anna (15 May 1676), John (4 September 1681), and Samuill (20 March 1678). ^{a, p. 176}

NOTES: *Research comment: In all of the researched records of ship arrivals and headrights granted to plantation owners, there is only one Robert Sexton who arrived in Virginia in the 17th century. The researcher conducted exhaustive investigation with the available ship manifest sources, including COLDHAM, GREER, and HOTTEN, as well as county court records that note headrights granted for indentured servants, and found only the one reference to Robert Sexton. As well, the ship manifest of the Constance notes a Thomas Smith onboard the ship that arrived in 1635 and Thomas Smith began to appear in York County court records as a land owner as early as 1656. This probably places both Robert Sexton and Thomas Smith in York County during this period. They may both have been indentured to the same plantation owner, furthering their relationship in York County and Charles River Parish, and with Charles Church.*

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 176 and 245. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars*. Reprinted by the Empire State Book Co., 1874, p. 136. On line at: <https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- c. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 32, 113, 442, 445, and 447. Also available online thru Ancestry.com: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>



31 May 2021

SURNAME: SHELDON

GIVEN NAME: Joseph

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Probably Virginia

DEATH DATE: 5 February 1686 ^{a, p. 246}

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 246. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1 up&seq=13>.



SURNAME: SHEPPARD

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 30 June 1683

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Frances Robinson

SPOUSE DATES: Died after October 1682

REMARKS: Reverend of Christ Church 1668-1683

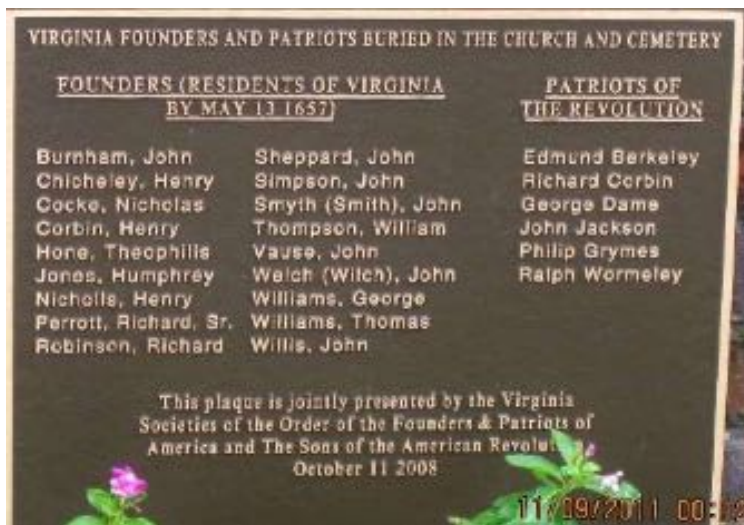
NOTES:

- " John Shepard (Sheppard), 179 acs. York Co., June 5, 1645, page 23. Betwixt land now in possession of Tho. Hudson on the E. & on W. bounded with land of Henry Bullard. Due sd. Sheppard for trans. of 7 pers: Richd. Haines, George Haynes, Hugh Aden, Charles Hill."
- "John Sheppard his Deposition Deposition sworn to 19th August 1652. "That about May last hee came down with John Ingram from Chickacone in a shallop x x x and saith that from the setting out from the harbor from Chickacone to their casting anchor in Hampton River there fell no rain neither was there any bulge [sic] water in the boate that he conceiveth could doe the Tobacco any harme. The said Ingram imploying a Boy that came with him belongings to the said Hawkins to throw out the water when there was any and further saith not" Signed John Sheppard. "Test me Henrico Poole". Age not shown in deposition."
- "The contract recorded 9 November 1654 after the marriage further provides that on "26 September 1656, Mr. Thomas Warren shall give to Anne, John, Robert and Will Sheppard" certain horses and cows and "to Priscilla and Susanna Sheppard their full share of their father's estate."
- "Mr. John Sheppard Minister of this parish Departed this Life 30th of June 1683 about 5 or 6 of ye Clock afternoone & was buried in ye Great Church at ye head of ye lie on ye Second day of July following &c."
- "Will of John Shephard, dated October 3d, 1682, proved Feb. 7. 1697-8; "By the mercy of Christ Jesus and ye calling of ye church of England minister," son John, daughters Frances and Clara Shephard, wife Frances, loving brother living at Parham Hatcheton in the County of Suffolk in England, daughter Frances Mackrory. (She married William Scarbrough in 1691), godson Richard Robinson and god daughter Anne Robinson; kinsman Mr. Richard Robinson, brother Christopher Robinson and friend Alexander Smith appointed overseers and to each of them a mourning ring. (Rev John Shephard

married Frances Robinson, sister of Christopher Robinson. He died June 30, 1683).^{b, p. 329}

SOURCES:

- a. GRAY, L.E., RYLAND, E.Q, and SIMMONS, B.J. *Historic Buildings in Middlesex County Virginia 1650-1875*. Saluda, VA: Middlesex County Bicentennial Book Committee, 1978, p. 15.
- b. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies Virginia Families From The VA Magazine of History & Biography, Vol IV Neville – Terrill*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., p. 329.
- c. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 1, Part II*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 130. Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- d. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 2*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 156. Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- e. JESTER, Annie Lash. *Adventurers of Purse and Person Virginia 1607-1625. Volume 1, A-F*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1956, p. 369.
- f. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I, Northumberland County Records, 1652-1655*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 369. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>



SURNAME: SHERWOOD

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: White
Chappell, London, England

DEATH DATE: 1697

CEMETERY: Jamestown Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown, Virginia

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Rachel or Rachell ^{c, p. 138-139}

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: inscription: "Here lyeth William Sherwood that was born in the Parrish of White Chapple near London a great sinner waiting for joyful Ressurrection." ^d

NOTES: Attorney General of Virginia 1677- (until possibly 1679) ^a

- Will of William Sherwood, of Jamestown. "desires that his body "be buried at the east end of the Church at James City without the walls... " ^{c, p. 138-139}
- A William Sherwood owned three acres of land in St. John's Parish ~1679 (may have passed on to his descendants). ^e

SOURCES:

- STANARD, William G. and Mary. *The Colonial Virginia Register*, " Attorney General," Baltimore, MD: Clearfield Co., 1989 (originally published in 1902), p. 25.
- STANARD, W.G. *Some Emigrants to Virginia, Surnames, S-T*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1979, p. 75.
- YONGE, Thomas. "Will of William Sherwood, of Jamestown," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 13, No. 2 (October 1904), p. 138-139. Also available online at: https://www.jstor.org/stable/1915978?read-now=1&refreqid=excelsior%3A4c51d853606a1ffaebef5e6cec2deaa6&seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents.
- [http://freepages.rootsweb.com/~wvmystica/genealogy/VA -_Jamestown_Original_Site_Cemetery.html](http://freepages.rootsweb.com/~wvmystica/genealogy/VA_-_Jamestown_Original_Site_Cemetery.html)
- HOTTEN, John Camden. *Omitted Chapters from Hotten's Original Lists of Persons of Quality... and Others who Went From Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700*. Baltimore, MD: Clearfield Co., Inc., 2001, p. 71.

SURNAME: SIMMONS

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 18 September 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "The eighteenth day, died one Ellis Kinistone, which was starved to death with cold. The same day at night, died one Richard Simmons. The nineteenth day, there died one Thomas Mouton." ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: SIMPSON

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 11 July 1688

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rt 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Anne

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Of Barkin in Essex, England; He was a glasier first in York County

NOTES: "John Simpson of York, glasier, agrees to pay to Robt Rinsey 1500 tobo and "one anchor of dutch dram" on 10 Oct next. D 14 Mar 1657/8. Signed John Simpson. Wir: Lenr Hulett. rec. 20 June 1657 edw Dale C1 Curt."

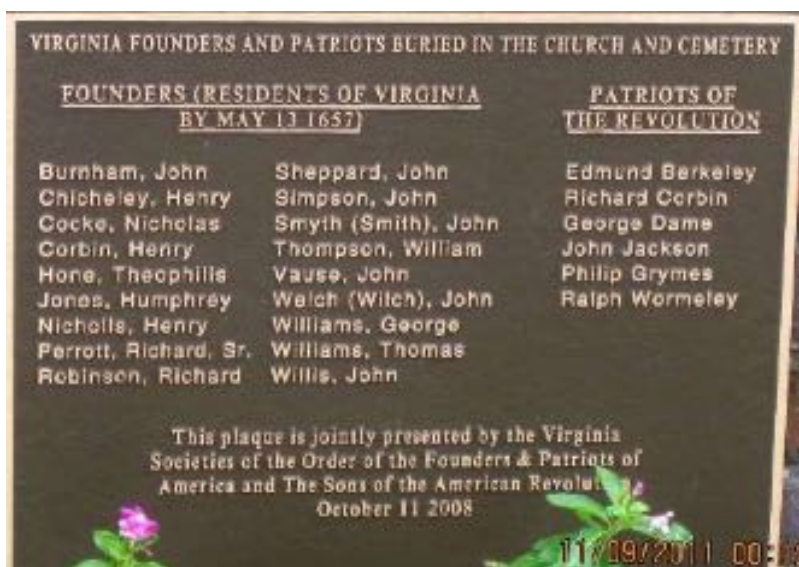
SOURCES:

a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 39. Online available thru:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.

b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I, Lancaster County Record & Order Books*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 118. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>



THOMAS SMITH

SUMMARY: *Thomas Smith emigrated from England on the ship Constance, arriving in Virginia on 24 October 1635. One of his shipmates on the Constance was Robert Sexton and both were indentured servants who probably worked on a plantation in York County into the late 1630s. As early as 1653, he owned property in York County. While Thomas Smith is a very common name and appears several times in immigration and court records, the linkage with Robert Sexton makes it probable that the Thomas Smith buried in 1686 at Charles Church is the Founder who arrived in Virginia in 1635. Most of the other Thomas Smiths in available records are associated with other counties, including Accomack, Lancaster, Lower Norfolk, Northampton, Northumberland, Mathews, and Surry. Thomas Smith was married and had a possible daughter, Elizabeth. Thomas Smith was buried at Charles Church on 5 February 1686.*

SURNAME: SMITH

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: Possible 1611 ^{c, p. 137}

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Probably 1635 on the *Constance*. ^{c, p. 137}

DEATH DATE: Buried 5 February 1686 ^{a, p. 247}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 247}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Possible daughter, Elizabeth Smith, "daughter of Thomas Smith", who married William Randolph prior to 1670 ^{l, p. 226}

SPOUSE DATES:

NOTES: *Research comment: The problem with documenting Thomas Smith who is buried at Charles Church in 1686 has been the commonness of the name and large number of Thomas Smiths who emigrated to Virginia in the 17th century, including some who arrived after 1657. However, many of these Thomas Smiths have been determined not be the Charles Church burial due to their association with other Virginia counties, and who probably attended other nearby churches, not Charles Church. As well, while there are Thomas Smiths noted in the 1623-24 muster at James City and owning property in the area from 1635-1638, they are not associated with York County, but next door James City County. The Thomas Smith who arrived on the Constance in 1635 is more clearly associated with York County and Charles Church.*

REMARKS:

- A Tho: Smith, age 24, was transported to Virginia on the *Constance* in October 1635 (same voyage that brought Robt Sexton to Virginia). ^{c, p. 137} (The linkage of the Thomas Smith with Robert Sexton on the *Constance*, and Sexton's burial and association with

Charles Church, raises a strong possibility that this Thomas Smith may be the one buried at Charles Church in 1686.

- York County court record, 1656: "Deed. 11 Nov 1656. Tho: Smith of maston par in Yourk Co sells Robt Taylor for tobo, amt not shown, 300 acres of woodland ground in York Co, part of 700 acres bough from Mr Joseph Croshaw the 22 Dec 1654 (sic). To begin at a run adj the dwelling plantation of said Smith, running for breadth toward the land of Henry White and for length NW, W by N, and S SW into the woods. The whole tract patended by Joseph Croshaw (also referred to in the entry as Major Joseph Croshaw) and assigned by him to Tho Smith 2nd March 1653/4 (sic). Signed Tho x Smith. Wit: Tho: Balland C1 Cur, John Adams, Wm Reynolds. Recognit by Tho Smith 8 Nov 1656 and recorded." ^{n, p. 131}
- Charles City County Court Orders and Fragments, 1664-1696: At a court ordered in 1664: "Tho: Newbery (als Smith) (*alias Smith*) is hereby clerely exempted and released from all future services, leyves, and taxes, except parish dues. ^{n, p. 304}

Thomas Smith Associated with James City County

- A Thomas Smith is reported as living in the 1623 census of Virginia, residing in "James Cittye and wth the Corporacon theorof. He was 16 years old, a servant, and was possibly related to John Smith, aged 30 years, and they arrived together in the *Abigaile*. The two Smiths were servants to the Governor's men at Pasbehaighs, the Maine, James City ^{c, p. 174}.
- And another Thomas Smith living "in the maine" per the same 1623 census. ^{c, p. 177} The muster of 1624 of Capt William Pierce (probably a plantation owner), which lists Thomas Smith, age 16, as a servant, who arrived in the *Abigaile*." A subsequent entry in the muster notes that Thomas Smith was 17 years old, and resided at the Pierce plantation on Mulberry Island. ^{c, p.37 ; o, p. 25, 29; t, p. 27 and 31} (*Research comment: the muster is clear that two Thomas Smiths arrived on the Abigaile*).
- On 21 July 1635, Thomas Smith was deeded 250 acres in James City Co., for the transport of 4 indentured servants to the colony. The acreage is adjacent to Mr. Weaver's plantation and on the north side of Edward Hale's plantation. ^{k, p. 70}
- Walter Daniell patented 100 acres in 1636 in Martins Hundred, James City County joining west upon land of Thomas Smith, south upon a branch of Kethese Creek and east into the woods, 30 Sep 1636. ^{g, p. 76}
- Thomas Smith was assigned 100 acres of land "for good and valuable considerations," in 1637; the location of which was not revealed in the patent record. ^{k, p. 107}
- 21 September, 1638. In a list of land grants, "597 Joel Vivon, deed of gift, Sept. 21, 1638, 50 acres in Martin's Hundred, adjoining land of Thomas Smith." ^{m, p. 477}

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 247. Available online in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.301-306. Online at:
<https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>;
also at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.
- c. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars* Reprinted by the Empire State Book Co, 1874. On line at:
<https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>.
- d. COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants in Bondage, 1614-1775*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 743.
- e. TEPPER, Michael. *Passengers to America – A Consolidation of Ship Passenger Lists from The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1980, p. 108.
- f. YURECHKO, John Otto. *Virginia Genealogies Along and Near the Lower Rappahannock River, 1607-1799*. Westminister, MD: Family Line Publications, 1995, p. 111. Original source: MASON, Polly Cary. *Records of Colonial Gloucester County, Virginia, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1992, p. 69.
- g. YURECHKO, John Otto. *Virginia Genealogies Along and Near the Lower Rappahannock River, 1607-1799, Volume 1*. Westminister, MD: Family Line Publications, 1997, p. 76. Original source: NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Volume 1*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Printing Co, 1934, p. 50. Reprinted by the Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, MD, 1991.
- h. YURECHKO, John Otto. *Virginia Genealogies Along and Near the Lower Rappahannock River, 1607-1799, Volume 1*. Westminister, MD: Family Line Publications, 1997, p. 184. Original source: COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants 1607-1660*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1987, p. 43 and 46.
- i. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families" from Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume II (Albrington-Gerlache)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981, p. 391.
- j. PARKS, Gary. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume 2 Cobb-Hay*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 735.

- k. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Volume I, Patent Book 3*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 107.
Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- l. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families from the William and Mary College Quarterly, Volume IV, Neville – Terrill*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 226.
- m. BARNES, Robert and Catherine. *Genealogies of Virginia Families from the William and Mary College Quarterly, Volume V, Thompson – Yates*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982, p. 477.
- n. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 131, 182, 304.
- o. JESTER, Annie Lash. *Adventurers of Purse and Person Virginia 1607-1625. Volume 1, A-F*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1956, p.25.
- p. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 20, 28, 31, 38, 40, 41, 43, 55, 57, 59, 60, 82, 84, 131, and 602.
- q. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume II*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 101.
- r. DORMAN, John Frederick. *Adventurers of the Purse and Person, Volume One, Families A-F (A-Ch)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2004 (originally published 1956), p. 27, 31.
- s. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 226 and 448. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>
- t. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 27 and 31. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>



SURNAME: SMYTH (SMITH)

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: By 1632

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 16 December 1669

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rt 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Margaret

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Probably arrived in 1652 and no later than 4 February 1653.

NOTES: "JOHN GILLETT, 400 acs. Lancaster Co., on S. E. side of Rappa. Riv., 4 Feb. 1653. Page 229. Near the head of Hoskins Cr., beg. on N.W. side thereof &c. by a line of markt trees dividing this & land of Bartho. Hoskins &c. Trans. of 8 pers: Sarah Gunney, Giles Well, John Smith, Richard Reekes, Henry Michell, John Willis, Anne Willis, James Nailes, Anne Harris, Margaret Hamlin. Two last land due for."

"John Smyth Husband to Marg' Smyth Dyed Decem' 16th 1667."

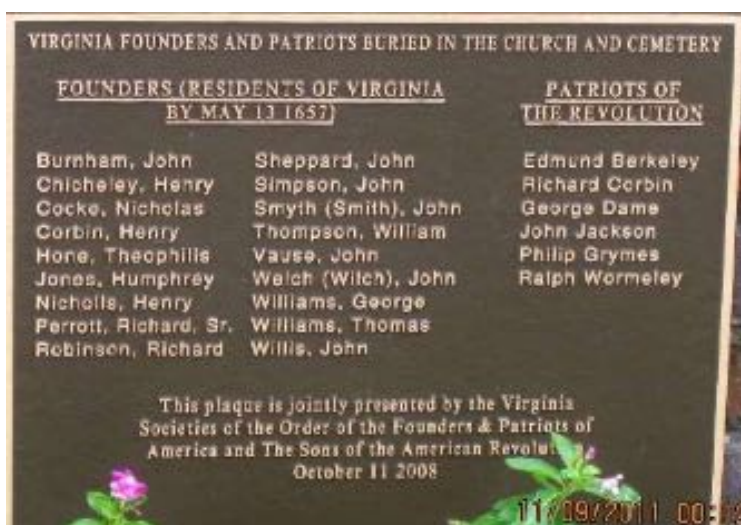
SOURCES:

a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 10. Online available thru:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.

b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 3*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 282. Also available online at:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: STAMFORD

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 30 September 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke & Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City, believed to be at 2nd Church graveyard.

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James. H. & ATKINS, Joseph. A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: STOCKTON

GIVEN NAME: Jonas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: By 1628

CEMETERY: 2nd Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke & Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES: Minister Elizabeth City Parish

SOURCE:

- a. HOLT, Eleanor Sayer. *The Second Church of Elizabeth City Parish, 1623/4 – 1698: an historical-archaeological report*. Arlington, VA: Archaeological Society of Virginia, 1985, p. 16.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: STOODIE

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 28 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The four and twentieth day, died Edward Harrington and George Walker, and were buried the same day. The six and twentieth day, died Kenelme Throgmorton. The seven and twentieth day died William Roods. The eight and twentieth day died Thomas Stoodie, Cape Merchant. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: SWANN

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 19 September 1680

CEMETERY: Swann's Point house

CEMETERY LOCATION: Across from Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: Surry

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Member House of Burgesses James City Co. 1645-1649, Councilor 1659-1680

NOTES: "of Swann's Point, Surrey county, son of William Swann of the same place, was a member of the house of burgesses from James City county, Nov., 1645, and Oct., 1649, and, as Lieut. Col. Thomas Swann, for Surrey, March 1657-58. He was appointed to the council in 1659 and held that office until his death. He held many civil and military posts of Surry county and seems to have been a very prominent man there. During Bacon's rebellion and the preceding troubles, Col. Swann acted with great moderation. He was opposed to Berkeley's measures and sign the proclamation of April 11, 1676, calling for the election of burgesses to meet in September, but he did not follow Bacon in open opposition to the government, and when Gov, Berkeley refused to entertain the three commissioners sent from England to suppress the rebellion, Swann received them at his house at "Swann's Point," opposite Jamestown and all their meetings were held there. In Dec., 1677, the committee of trade and plantations of the English privy council, directed that Col. Swann be recommended to Gov. Jeffreys for some reward for his kindness and expense in receiving the commissioners at his house after Berkeley had refused. His tomb, with crest and epitaph is at Swann's Point and thereon is recorded the day of his death as the sixteenth of September, "in ye year of our Lord God 1680." The good councillor seems to have had an unusual number of wives even for that marrying day and generation, having been wed no less than five times."

SOURCE:

a. TYLER, Lyon Gardiner, LLD. *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. 1, *Colonial Councilors of State.*, NY: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1915, p. 125. Also available online thru:

[https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044021203278&view=1up&seq=252.](https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044021203278&view=1up&seq=252)

SURNAME: THOMPSON

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: 1614

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: Buried 27 February 1687

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rt. 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

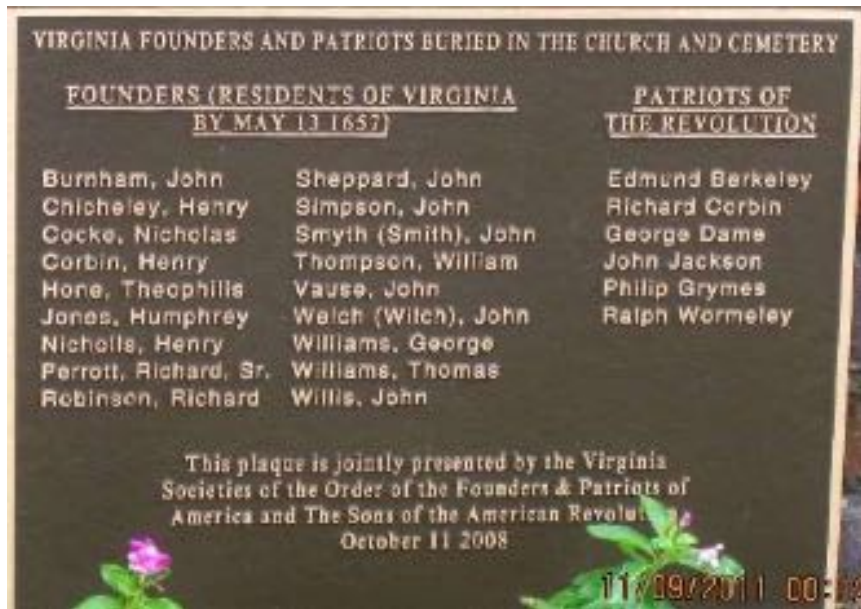
REMARKS: Son of Ralph Thompson, Gentleman of Walton, Hertfordshire, England

NOTES:

- "Thompson, William (1614-), in Virginia 1624, &c.; brother of George Thompson, Preceding."
- 23 July 1659. John Sharpe of Lanc. (Lancaster County) sells William Thompson of the same County, planter, 200 acres on south side Rapahannock River... ^{d, p. 131}
- 3 Dec 1657. Willm Thompson of Rapahannock in Lancaster County sells to John Jadwyn 150 acres of land... ^{d, p. 124}
- "p. 24 At a Courte held for the Countie of Lancaster July 9th Ao. 1657 at the home of Dom: THERRIOTT
- "-Order is granted unto WILL: THOMPSON for 20 lb. of tobacco for attending as a wittenes for CHARLES HILL agt. Capt. JOHN HUDSON"
- In 1672, a William Thompson in Virginia received a shipment of cloth, clothes, and chairs, shipped on the *Duke of York*, master" John Purvis. ^c

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 31. Online available thru:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.
- b. STANARD, W.G. *Some Emigrants to Virginia*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1979, p. 81.
- c. *Virginia Colonial Records Project, 1607-1853*. Richmond, VA: Library of Virginia, undated, p. 14. Also available online at:
https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61473/images/47913_b354718-04199_00014?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=8bb4857fd5ff9cde0d9a49f3f33f6c99&usePUB=true&phsrc=VQZ521&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pld=107736.
- d. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia, Colonial Abstracts, 1632-1810*, "Lancaster County Record Book No. 2, 1654-1666." Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 124, 131.



SURNAME: THOROGOOD (THOROUGHGOOD)

GIVEN NAME: Adam

BIRTH YEAR: 1602 (1603?)

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 1641

CEMETERY: Lynn Haven Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 60, Bayville Manor

COUNTY/CITY: Virginia Beach

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Sarah Offley

SPOUSE DATES: Born England; died 25 August 1657 (1675?)

REMARKS:

- "Adam Thoroughgood, builder of the oldest Colonial home in America; Commander of a Royal Troop; Member of the King's Council; First Judge of Lower Norfolk, Virginia; came to Virginia in 1621; he was the son of William and Ann (Edwards) Thoroughgood..." ^a, p. 76-77
- Captain Adam Thoroughgood (1603-1640) was the sone of William and Ann Thoroughgood of Norfolk County, England, and brother of Sir John Thoroughgood of Kensington. He married, at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, London, July 18, 1627, Sarah, the daughter of Robert and Ann Offley... who died in Virginia, 1675. He was a Burgess Elizabeth City County, 1629-32; member of Council; presiding Justice 1637. ^b, p. 347-348

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. MACKENZIE, George and RHOADES, Nelson Osgood. *Colonial Families of the United States, 1607-1775*. Vol 1, Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., p. 76- 77. Also available thru:
https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61175/images/colonialfamiliesvii-004727_76?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=b2752616ad5d410982c68ef26b403476&usePUB=true&phsrc=VQZ325&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&ga=2.53322862.714328429.1620521239-964796638.1611711259&pId=22473.
- b. Colonial Dames of America. *Ancestral Records and Portraits*, Vol.1. New York: The Grafton Press, 1910, p. 347-348.
- c. <https://www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/thorowgood/10/>.

SURNAME: THORPE

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1645

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 7 October 1693

CEMETERY: Bruton Parish Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Duke of Gloucester Street

COUNTY/CITY: Williamsburg

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Katherine

SPOUSE DATES: Died 06 June 1695

REMARKS: Captain

NOTES: "Here lyeth in hope of joyful resurrection the body of Capt Thomas Thorp of Bruton Parish in the Dominion of Virginia, Nephew of Major Otho Thorpe of the same Parish, who departed this life the 17 of October, Anno 1693 aged 48" ^a

SOURCE:

a. GOODWIN, W.A.R., *Historical Sketch of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, VA*. Petersburg, VA: The Franklin Press Company, 1903 (reprint 1998), p. 102. Also available online thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t86h53s7v&view=image&seq=134>.

SURNAME: THROGMORTINE

GIVEN NAME: Kenelme

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 26 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The four and twentieth day, died Edward Harrington and George Walker, and were buried the same day. The six and twentieth day, died Kenelme Throgmortin. The seven and twentieth day died William Roods. The eight and twentieth day died Thomas Stoodie, Cape Merchant. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: TODD (TOD)

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Probably Virginia

DEATH DATE: 24 August 1686 ^{a, p. 249}

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*.
Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 249. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1 up&seq=13>.



HUMPHRY TOMPKINS

SUMMARY: *Humphry Tompkins emigrated from England to Virginia as a free man between 1635 and 1648. A court record notes his presence in London, England in 1635 and probably emigrated afterwards to Virginia, although the year of his arrival is unknown. He registered the birth of six children at Charles Church between 1649 and 1668. He appears in several York County court actions from 1648 – 1658. He was buried at Charles Church on 23 September 1673.*

SURNAME: TOMPKINS

GIVEN NAME: Humphry

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: After 1635^h and prior to 1648^{a, p. 187}

DEATH DATE: Died 23 September 1673^{a, p. 250}

CEMETERY: Charles Church^{a, p. 250}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Hannah Bennet^{a, p. 186} Married Humphry Tompkins before 24 May 1648 (daughter, Mary was born in March 1649, *implying that Hannah became pregnant in mid-year, 1648, presumably after she married Humphrey*).

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Another Humphry Tompkins is buried at Charles Church Cemetery 15 Sep 1687^{a, p. 250}
- A Humphry Tompkins was born to Humphry and Hannah on 4 December, 1662.^{a, p. 187} (*Research comment: This Humphry Tompkins born in 1662 may have been the son of the Founder and who died in 1687*).
- Humphry Tompkins registered the birth of 6 children total at Charles Church between 1649 and 1668. In addition to the son, Humphrey Tompkins, who was born in 1662; Ann Tompkins, daughter of Humphry and Hannah Tompkins, was born on 12 May 1668 and registered at Charles Church. Elizabeth Tompkins, daughter of Humphry and Hannah, was born on 22 February 1666. Hannah Tompkins, daughter of Humphry and Hannah was born on 4 September 1664. Mary Tompkins, daughter of Humphry and Hannah was born on 7 March 1649.^{a, p. 186-187} Samuel Tompkins, son of Humphry and Hannah was born 13 March 1658.^{a, p. 187}
- A Hump. Tompkins was indentured to Capt. Francis Morgan and Ralph Green, Gloster (Gloucester) County, arriving 13 January 1652.^{b, p. 272; g, p. 175} (*Research comment: The church record of Mary Tompkins birth in 1649 indicates that this Hump. Tompkins*

imported in 1652 is not the Charles Church Tompkins. While the arrival date of Humphrey Tompkins is not certain, it is before 1649, and probably before 1648 when he married Hannah Bennet.)

- A Humphrey Tompkins married Hanna Bennett before 24 May 1648. ^{c, p. 52} Hannah was the widow of Abraham Turner and the daughter of Samuel Bennett. ^{e, p. 202}
- A York County court record of 25 May 1648 directed "Humph: Tompkins and Hanna his wife to appear at next Court and produce the wil of Abraham Turner deceased." At the same court session, "Rich Duning and Humhry Tompkins sworn to appraise est (estate) of Rich Simons dec'd." ^{l, p. 361}
- "The dif. depending betw. William Bouth Plt. (plaintiff) & Humphrey Tomkins Deft. (defendant), concerning a cow is ref at Deft. A request to the next court" court record of 1657. ^{d, p. 3}
- A Humphrey Tomkins witnessed a bequest of John Parsons of a cow to his daughter on 22 April 1658 in the York County court. ^{d, p. 29}
- Humphrey Tomkins registered a debt against the estate of John Gosling (deceased) on 1 July 1658 at the York County court. ^{d, p. 39}
- Humphrey Tomkins was awarded 760 lbs of tob. (tobacco) from the Est. of Roger Lewis, dec'd, on 10 Sep 1658, due for funeral expenses for Lewis. ^{d, p. 40} *Research comment: Humphrey Tomkins was the executor of the estate of Roger Lewis.*
- Humphrey Tomkins provided an inventory of the animals on the estate of Roger Lewis, and accounted for the 760 lbs of tobacco which he took in previous payment on 10 Sep 1658. ^{d, p. 44} Tomkins subsequently paid Thomas Balland 887 pounds of tobacco out of Roger Lewis's estate, dictated by the York County court 24 Jan 1658. ^{d, p. 60}
- "Thos Symond, John James, and Ralph Fryth along with Humphrey Tomkyns witnessed the will of Thomas Wotton on London, barber, chirurgeon, 15 Mar 1635, proved 28 Apr 1638. Being now bound forth in Sir William Curteene's voyage in the good ship called the *Planter of London*. (N) Hill, master [he] ... constituted John Cartwright, citizen... [as his] attorney." ^{f, p. 187} ***(Research comment: this probably establishes that Humphrey Tompkyns was in London in 1635. Unknown if Humphrey Tompkins emigrated to Virginia in 1635-1638 on the Planter of London, but it is possible.)*** Corollary research notes: "It is possible that these Humphrey Tomkyns may be an uncle of **immigrant Humphrey Tomkins (1).**" ^{f, p. 187}

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 187 and 250. Available on line in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Printing Co., 1934. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1983, p. 272.

- c. BRADSHAW, Ura Ann, and WATKINS, Vincent. *York County: Volume One - 1000 Marriages (1628-1900)*, privately published, 1957, p. 52 (extracted from *York: Deed, Order, Wills Book number 1*, p.360).
- d. DUVALL, Rev. Lindsay O. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts – Series 2, Vol. 5 York County, Virginia, Wills, Deeds, Order 1657-1659*. Easley, South Carolina: Southern Historical Press, 1978, p. 3, 29, 39, 40, 44, 60.
- e. WRIGHT, F. Edward. *York County, Virginia Marriages and Family Relationships 1636-1800*. Lewes, Delaware: Colonial Roots, 2012, p. 169.
- f. DEMARCO, Christopher, Ph.D. *Colonial Families of York County, Virginia, Volume 1*. Lewes, Delaware: Colonial Roots, 2006, p. 175 and 187.
- g. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers, 1623-1666*, Vol. 1. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963 (2nd Edition), p. 187. Also available online at: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- b. WITHINGTON, Lothrop. *Virginia Gleanings in England – Abstracts of 17th and 18th-Century English Wills and Administrations Relating to Virginia and Virginians*. Vol. xxii, No. 1 (January 1914). Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co, Inc., 1980, p. 361.
- c. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume 25, York County 1646-1648*. Privately Published. Richmond, VA: 1945, p. 89.



SURNAME: TOWNSHEND

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1605 ^d

BIRTHPLACE: England ^a

DEATH DATE: Circa 1665-1668 ^c

ARRIVAL IN VIRGINIA: 1620 aboard the ship *Abigail* ^d

CEMETERY: Albion House

CEMETERY LOCATION: Albion Drive, Rte 624, 13.8 miles NW of King George on Rt. 624

COUNTY/CITY: King George ^a

STONE: Unknown

SPOUSE: Francis Baldwin ^a

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Captain, later Colonel

NOTES: Arrived 1629, settled first York County; member King's Council; Francis was the sister of Robert Baldwin, Gent., of London, and William Baldwin of Glassthorpe, Northamptonshire. Rich as a member of the King's Council from York Co., VA 1642-45. Albion Estate was patented in 1653 by Col. Richard Townshend, who came to the Colony in 1629, settling in York Co., VA. *(Analyst Note: Robert Townshend, son of Richard Townshend, built a house at Albion in 1660,. However, he legally inherited his father's property – Albion - in 1668. The date of death, 1665-1668, is not certain.)*

From WPA Report of 1938, indicates Richard Townsend was also buried at Albion.

"The following inscription is found on the tombstone of Robert Townshend, near the site of the house at "Albion." Here lyeth the body of Robert Townshend, son of Mr. Richard Townshend of Virginia, and husband to Mary Townshend, daughter of Mr. Needham Langhorne of Newton Brownshall, in Northamptonshire, by who he had two daughters and one son, Francis, Mary and Robert Baldwin. He departed this life September A.D. 1675, aged 35". ^a

Richard Townshend appears in York County, VA court records as a witness on 20 September 1633, 7 January 1634, and 10 April 1646. In a deed recorded at York County on 13 April, 1646, Richard Townshend received one barrel of corn from the estate of George Hopkins. ^b

Per Mr. Stuart (source c), Richard Townshend was the son of Viscount Townshend, who was a prime minister to King George I. He studied medicine and became a justice in 1663 and member of the Council (colonial government) from 1663-1665. ^c **(Analyst Note:** the dates in the Stuart paper are confusing. It cite's Richard's service on the Council from 1663-1665 and also notes his death around 1662. He is probably not the son of Viscount Townshend as he was a servant in the vicinity of Jamestown in 1620)

Richard Townshend appears in the 1624 muster of Dr. John Pott, James City, as a servant, being 19 years old at the time of the muster and having arriving in the *Abigail* in 1620. ^d **(Analyst Note:** This indicates that Richard Townshend was probably an indentured servant initially in Virginia, as the *Abigail* was primarily used in transporting indentured servants to America.)

SOURCES:

- a. HEFLIN, Julia Marie. Virginia Works Progress Administration (WPA) Inventory Project, 1938 (<http://lvimage.lib.va.us/VHI/html/16/0062.html>) Report Home Page.

- b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III, York County, 1633-1646*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. xxx. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>
- c. STUART, Hugh Roy. "Albion," private paper, undated. Sources include: Extracts of records of Stafford County, the history of Prince William County, the writings of Judge William A.G. Dade, records of the the Dade family by John Calvert Ficklin, history of the Alexander Family by Mrs. Chapman, and verbal notes from Mrs. John Morrison Kerr.
- d. JESTER, Annie Lash. *Adventurers of Purse and Person Virginia 1607-1625. Volume 1, A-F*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1956, p.30.

SURNAME: TOWNSHEND

GIVEN NAME: Robert

BIRTH YEAR: 1640

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: September 1675

CEMETERY: Albion House

CEMETERY LOCATION: Albion Drive, Rte 524, 13.8 miles NW of King George on Rt. 624

COUNTY/CITY: King George CO., VA

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Mary Langhorne, (daughter of Needham Langhorne).

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Colonel; daughter Mary the wife of John Washington

NOTES: Robert is buried at Albion, and his tomb inscription reads: "Here lyeth interred the body of Robert Townshend, sonne to Mr. Richard Townshend and husband to Mary Townshend, daughter of Mr. Needham Langhore of Newton, Brownshall, in Northamptonshire, by who he had two daughter and one son, Francis, Mary and Robert Baldwin. He departed this life Set., A.D. 1675, aged 35." Needham left a will which was proved 10 June 1675 in Northumberland Co., VA, and witnessed by Nathaniel Alexander and executed by Robert Townshead and Thomas Wildman

SOURCE:

- a. HEFLIN, Julia Marie. Virginia Works Progress Administration (WPA) Inventory Project, 1938 (<http://lvaimage.lib.va.us/VHI/html/16/0062.html>) Report Home Page.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: TRAVILIAN (TREVILLIAN)

GIVEN NAME: Argal

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 18 January 1686 ^{a, p. 250}

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*.
Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 250. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1 up&seq=13>.



SURNAME: TUCKER

GIVEN NAME: Anthony

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Angola

DEATH DATE:

CEMETERY: Hampton's Aberdeen Garden

CEMETERY LOCATION: Hampton

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE:

SPOUSE: Isabella

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Anthony and Isabella, are believed to have arrived at Old Point Comfort in Hampton in 1619. Son William Tucker was born in 1624.

NOTES: Arrived on one of the first slave ships to the Colonies.

Possible historical scenario – The first Africans came from Angola. They were part of some 350 slaves on a Portuguese slave ship (the San Juan Batista) taking them to Vera Cruz, Mexico to work in the Spanish silver mines. When the ship entered the Caribbean it was seized by two privateers (*White Lion* and *Treasurer*, English owned) flying the Dutch flag. These privateers traded “20 and odd” of these slaves with the settlers at Jamestown for food and water.

In 1619 Slavery was not legal in England or Jamestown. Indenture was how the Virginia Company of London got “workers” for Jamestown (work 5/7 years, get 50 acres of land or a free trip back to England). We know that some of these Africans appear on late 1620's census records owning 50 acres of land implying that some of these Africans had been treated like indentured servants.

SOURCES:

- a. FEIGENBAUM, Nancy. “Tucker Family Rich in Oral History,” *Richmond Daily Press*, 7 February 1998.
- b. “Hampton Commemorates The Landing of the First Enslaved Africans With A Weekend of Events,” *Richmond Daily Press*, 20 August 2019.

SURNAME: TUCKER

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: 7 January 1589

BIRTHPLACE: Cornwall, England

DEATH DATE: 1645, Virginia, USA

CEMETERY: Tucker Family Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Hampton

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton City, Virginia, USA

STONE:

SPOUSE: Mary Thiompson

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: The first black American born into indentured servitude is owned by Captain William Tucker. Capt. Tucker is born in England and is the son of John Tucker, Sr., and Alice Pelharm. Member of the Virginia House of Burgess. First arrived in Jamestowne with his wife Mary Thompson around 1620. Capt of the ship "Mary and James." Brought indentured servants Antonie and Isabell with him. They have a son and name him William Tucker after the Captain William Tucker. Small William is the first non-slave but indentured servant born in the New World later to become the United States.

On March 22, 1622, the Powhatan Indian attack kills 347 colonists, in and around the Jamestowne settlement setting off a war that lasted a decade.

By 1623 May 20 in retaliation, the Jamestowne resident have Captain William Tucker conclude a peace negotiation with a Powhatan Indian village by proposing a toast with a drink laced with poison prepared by Jamestown resident Dr. James Potts; 200 Powhatans die instantly and another 50 are slaughtered. The Indian threat is over.

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/12800115/william-tucker>.



Find a grave web site

31 May 2021

SURNAME: TWIST

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 8 February 1686 ^{a, p. 251}

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*.
Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 251. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1 up&seq=13>.



SURNAME: UNDERHILL, JR.

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Worcester, England

DEATH DATE: After February 1672/3

CEMETERY: Underhill Family

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Mrs. Mary Felgate

SPOUSE DATES: Married 1660

REMARKS:

NOTES: "At Ringfield in York County, near Felgate's Creek, are fragments of a tomb which read as follows:

Here lieth ye Body of
Capt. John Underhill
Junior of Felgates Creek
formerly of Citie of
Worce. * * * in England.

The tomb has armorial bearings, but they are too broken for identification.

Capt. Underhill's will was proven in York Co., Feb. 24, 1672/3; mentions children John, Nathaniel and Mary: to John he leaves the plantation on Felgate's Creek, and to Nathaniel land at Powight, in New Kent Co. Capt Underhill married, in 1660, Mary, widow of William Felgate, skinner of London, and brother of Capt. Robert Felgate. Before her marriage with William Felgate, the widow had another husband, Thomas Bassett, who left two children, William and Mary. The former moved to New Kent Co., where he planted lands jointly with Capt. Underhill." a, p. 85

The second owner of the property here on King's Creek, York County, Virginia. His tombstone remained here for many years. The last record of it was made in 1893, when fragments were found and assembled enough to transcribe. There are no long any traces of his tombstone remaining.

- ...It appears from the county record that Mary, widow of Thomas Bassett married, secondly, William Felgate, of Queen's Creek, York, and thirdly, Captain John Underhill, Jr., a native of the city of Worcester, England, who died in 1672, and fragments of whose tomb remain at Felgate's Creek in that county... b, p. 182
- ...and his widow married, thirdly, Capt. John Underhill, formerly of Worcester, England. His will was proved October 24, 1672, and he had, by his wife Mary, John, Nathaniel, Jane, and Mary.... c, p. 850

SOURCES:

a. TYLER, Lyon G. "Old Tombstones York and James City Counties, Virginia.". William & Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 2, no. 2 (October 1993), p. 85. Also available online thru: <http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/york/cemeteries/tombs000.txt>.

- b. STANARD, W. G. "Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents," *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (October 1894), p. 182.
- c. FORD, Carol Lee. *Genealogies of Virginia Families From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume I Adams-Clopton*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 850.

SURNAME: UPSHUR

GIVEN NAME: Arthur

BIRTH YEAR: 1624

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 26 January 1709

CEMETERY: Quinby's Farm

CEMETERY LOCATION: Warwick

COUNTY/CITY: Northampton

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Mary

SPOUSE DATES: Born: 1618; died 3 July 1703

REMARKS:

- "Warwick, or Quinby's Farm
In Northampton County
In memory of Arthur Upshur
born in ye County of Essex in ye
Kingdom of England who died
January 26, 1709 in ye 85th Year
of his Age." a, p. 256

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. "Old Tombstones Northampton and Accomac Counties, Virginia," *The William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 3, No. 4 (April 1895), p. 256. Also available online at:

<http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/northampton/cemeteries/tombs000.txt>.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: URIN

GIVEN NAME: Milliner

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 5 November 1687 ^a, p. 251

CEMETERY: Charles Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*.
Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 251. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1 up&seq=13>.



SURNAME: VAUSE

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: By 1634

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 26 February 1679-80

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rt 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Elizabeth Weekes

SPOUSE DATES: buried 25 December 1679-80

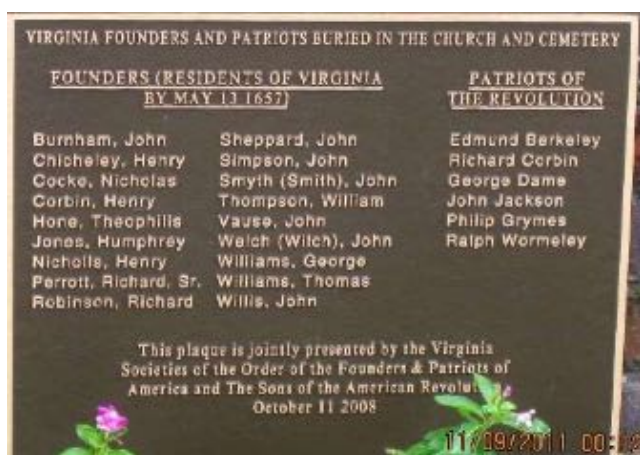
REMARKS: Owned property Middlesex County June 1655

NOTES:

- "Vause, Jno. Buys, with Wm Neale, 600 acres on S side Rappa from Rd Colman for 4000 lb tobo. 4 June 1655. page206." ^b
- "Will of Mr. John Vaus, dated Feb. 22, 1679-80, proved March 1, 1679-80. Name wife Elizabeth; son John and daughter Diana and Catherine Vaus. Executor: wife Elizabeth, son John, Ralph Wormeley, Esq., "loving brother John Sheppard." Witnesses: Cuthbert Porter and Christopher Robinson. (John Vaus departed this life February 26, 1679-80, and was buried in Mr. Christopher Robinson's orchard. His wife was buried December 25, 1679-80. Departed this Life 26th of February 1679 & was buried in M' Christop' Robinsons orchard &c." ^c, p. 329

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 22. Online available thru:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.
- b. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I, Lancaster County Record & Order Books*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 229. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>
- c. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families, Vol. IV Neville-Terrill*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 329.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: WALKER

GIVEN NAME: George

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 24 August 1607

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- The four and twentieth day, died Edward Harrington and George Walker, and were buried the same day. The six and twentieth day, died Kenelme Throgmortin. The seven and twentieth day died William Roods. The eight and twentieth day died Thomas Stoodie, Cape Merchant. ^a

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: WARNER, SR.

GIVEN NAME: Augustine

BIRTH YEAR: 1611

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 24 December 1674

CEMETERY: Warner Hall

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 629 near end

COUNTY/CITY: Gloucester

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Mary Wormley

SPOUSE DATES: 15 May 1614 - 11 August 1662

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. *Epitaphs, Gloucester & Mathews Co., Tidewater, VA Through 1865*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library, 1959, p. 100. Also available online thru:
<https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/520353-epitaphs-of-gloucester-and-mathews-counties-in-tidewater-virginia-through-1865?viewer=1&offset=0#page=27&viewer=picture&o=info&n=0&q=>.

SURNAME: WARNER, JR.

GIVEN NAME: Augustine

BIRTH YEAR: 1642

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 19 June 1681

CEMETERY: Warner Hall

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 629, near end of the road

COUNTY/CITY: Gloucester

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Mildred Reade

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Colonel; Speaker House of Burgesses 1675-1677; Commander Gloucester Militia

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. *Epitaphs, Gloucester & Mathews Co., Tidewater, VA Through 1865*. Richmond, VA: The Virginia State Library, 1959, p. 100. Also available online thru:
<https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/520353-epitaphs-of-gloucester-and-mathews-counties-in-tidewater-virginia-through-1865?viewer=1&offset=0#page=27&viewer=picture&o=info&n=0&q=>.

SURNAME: WASHINGTON

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1634

BIRTHPLACE: Sulgrave, Purleigh Co., Essex, England

DEATH DATE: September 1677

CEMETERY:

CEMETERY LOCATION: Graveyard at bridges in Westmoreland County, Virginia

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE:

SPOUSE: Anne Pope born 1638 - St. Mary, Maryland

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Other spouses: Anne Gerrard, Francis Gerrard, Margret Hayward

NOTES: Father: Lawrence Washington, born 1602, England

Mother: Amphyllis Twogden, born 1601, England

"Came on "Sea Horse", Virginia 1656, Westmoreland Co. D. Westmoreland C. Sept 1677.

Colonel. Ancestor of George Washington. Gentleman, Burgess. Coat of Arms enrolled." ^a

SOURCE:

- a. COLKET Meredith B., Jr., *Founders of Early American Families, Emigrants from Europe, 1607-1657*. Second Revised Edition. Cleveland, OH: General Court of the OFPA, 1975, recently pub 2002, p. 352.
- b. http://www.interment.net/data/us/westmoreland/wash_mem/index.htm

31 May 2021

SURNAME: WATKINS

GIVEN NAME: Henry (Sir)

BIRTH YEAR: January 1585

BIRTHPLACE: Talgarth, Powys, Wales

DEATH DATE: February 1658, died at Malvern Hills, Virginia

CEMETERY: Accomack County Cemetery

CEMETERY LOCATION: Accomac

COUNTY/CITY: Accomack County. Virginia, USA

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Parents: James (Sir) Watkins (1555 – 1624

Children: Henry Watkins (1622 – 1639)

NOTES:

SOURCE: <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/176166139/henry-watkins>

SURNAME: WATSON

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: Possible 1611^d

BIRTH PLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Possible 1635^d

DEATH DATE: Buried 5 December 1679^a

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A Wm Watson, age 24, was transported to Virginia on the *Transport*, from London, on 4 July 1635. ^d
- A John Watson owned land adjacent to Christopher Stoakes, "in Elizabeth City County at the new Pocason" as of 28 July 1635.
- A John Watson married Mrs. Sarah West, "R. of Nicholas West," in 1668 W. & D. B. 2, P. 58 & 108. ^{g, p. 53}
- A Wm. Wattson was imported by Col. Hump. Higgenson, Esq., and Abraham Moone, Westmoreland County in 1654. ^b
- A Dr. Watson treated ffrancis Warren in 1658 for an undisclosed illness and indicated per a York County court record that no payment was due until Ms. Warren was cured.
- A "Mr. Watson's daughter" is referenced in a 1654 will of John Hansford, Cheesecake (Chisiack), York Co, in which John Hansford noted that he had purchased 500 acres of land at Felgate's Creek from Mr. Watson's daughter, which he bequeathed to two sons. ^e
- On 28 November 1662, "Wm. Watson" was imported to Virginia by Thomas Erereton, New Kent County, as part of an indenture of 30 persons. ^{h, p. 500}
- Accomack County Patent Plot A1 – A66 (1653-1800) note: "...Edmund A2 Watson, Elijah A2 Watson, Levi A2 Watson, Peter A2 Watson, Solonon A2 Watson, *William A2 Watson*..." ⁱ

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 252. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.347. Online at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514;> also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>.

- c. DUVALL, Rev. Lindsay O. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts – Series 2, Vol. 5 York County, Virginia, Wills, Deeds, Orders 1657-1659*. Easley, South Carolina: Southern Historical Press, 1978, p. 53.
- d. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars*. Reprinted by the Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 103. Available online: <https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>; p. 103.
- e. DEMARCO, Christopher, Ph.D. *Colonial Families of York County, Virginia, Volume 2*. Lewes, Delaware: Colonial Roots, 2007, p. 94.
- f. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants, 1623-1800*, Vol. I, No. 2. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 70. (<https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uiuo.ark:/13960/t3029wf1s>)
- g. CHAPMAN, Blanche Adams. *Isle of Wight County Marriages. 1628-1800*. Smithfield, VA: personally published, 1933, p. 53 Available online via familysearch.org (<https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/251274-isle-of-wight-county-marriages-1628-1800?viewer=1&offset=0#page=3&viewer=picture&o=info&n=0&q=>)
- h. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963, p. 500.
- i. <http://ghotes.net/maps/plot 1-66.htm>.

THOMAS WEBB

SUMMARY: *Thomas Webb probably emigrated from England to Virginia as a free man prior to 1621. A 1685 Virginia will notes that he was a tailor who originated from London and at the time of his death, owned property in York County. Thomas Webb was deeded land in Virginia in 1621 due to "his adventure of his money and person into Virginia." He and his wife Elizabeth had one daughter, Sarah. He was buried at Charles Church on 10 February 1686.*

SURNAME: WEBB

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: Unknown, probably late 1500s

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Probably prior to 1621^{h, p. 425}, and possibly 1635^{c, p. 104} or 1654^{b, p. 347}

DEATH DATE: Buried 10 February 1686^{a, p. 253}

CEMETERY: Charles Church^{a, p. 253}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Elizabeth, with a daughter named Sarah^{f, p. 200}

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "In July, 1621, three shares of land were given to Thomas Webb "in consideration of his adventure of his money and person into Virginia." ^{h, p. 425}
- "...and Sarah his wife, widow of Thomas Webb, ***citizen and clothworker of London***, who died about 1681, sold, in 1685, to Rev Rowland Jones, of Queen's Creek in York County, Virginia, 400 acres with the brick house built thereo, situated near St. Andrews Creek (now Carter's Creek, and Queen's Creek..." ^{d, p. 159} (Research comment: While the dates of Thomas Webb's death are not consistent with the burial of Thomas Webb, they are close (1681-1685) and may reflect an approximation of when Thomas Webb died and when his property was sold. What is more important is that it links Thomas Webb to York County and notes that he was a "citizen and clothworker of London," an immigrant to Virginia, not born in Virginia.)
- A Thomas Webb, age 18, was transported to Virginia in July 1635 on the *Paule* (master: Leonard Betts).^{c, p. 104}
- A Tho. Webb was imported by Abra. Moone, Lancaster County, in 1654, and another Tho. Webb was imported by Nich. Merywether, Westmoreland County, in 1654. A Thomas Webb was imported by John Arnice, Warrasquinoake County, in 1635.^{b, p. 348; e, p. 1} (Research comment: The three men named Thomas Webb who were imported as indentured servants in 1635 and 1654 could be the Thomas Webb buried at Charles

Church; however, all three trace to being residents of other counties, not York County. The Thomas Webb mentioned in the 1685 will, does trace to York County and a sizable estate (400 acres and a brick home), more closely matching the Thomas Webb who was present in the colony in 1621.)

- A Thomas Hobson, clerk of Northumberland County, married Sarah prior to 1660, the daughter of Thos. and Elizabeth Webb of Northumberland. Elizabeth Webb subsequently married Mr. Henry Watts (second marriage) ^{f, p. 200}

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 253. Available in full on line at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.347-348. Available in full on line at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514;> also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>
- c. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars* Reprinted by the Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 104. Available in full on line at: <https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- d. PARKS, Gary. *Genealogies of Virginia Families – From the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume 2 Cobb-Hay*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 159.
- e. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers – A Calendar of Virginia Land Grants 1623 – 1800, Volume 1*. Richmond, VA: Dietz Publishing Co., 1929-31, p. 1.
- f. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families” from Tyler’s Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume II (Gildart-Pettus)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981, p. 200.
- g. MCGHAN, Judith. *Genealogies of Virginia Families” from Tyler’s Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume III (Pinkethman-Tyler)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981, p. 439.
- h. PARKS, Gary. *Genealogies of Virginia Families” from Tyler’s Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume IV (Walker-Yeardley)*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981, p. 425.

SURNAME: WELCH (WILCH)

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR: By 1633

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: Buried 30 November 1660

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

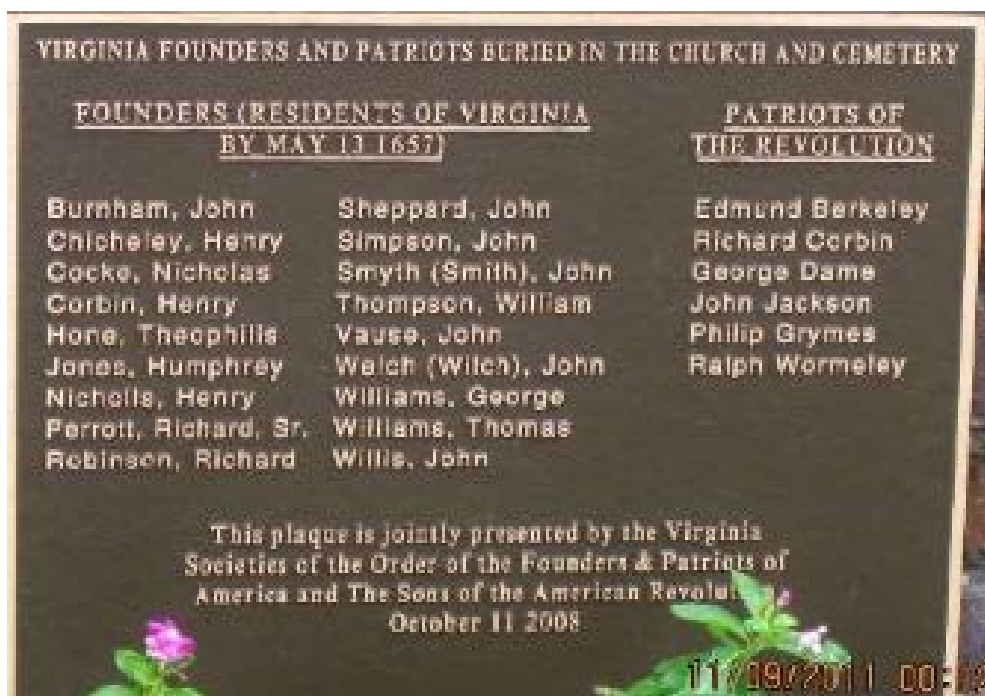
REMARKS: Landowner Middlesex County August 1654

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I*, Lancaster County Record & Order Books. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 113. Also available online thru Ancestry.com:

<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48431/images/VAColonialAbstractsIII-005957-626?backurl=&ssrc=&backlabel=Return>



ROBERT WELLS

SUMMARY: *Robert Wells emigrated from England to Virginia in ~1655-1657 and was imported by Howell Pryse (Price), Charles City County. The headright of Howell Pryse was awarded to him in October or November 1658 by the Charles City (York) County court and amounted to 3850 acres for the import of 77 persons, including Robert Wells. In all probability, the 77 persons arrived on different ships during the period of 1655-1657 and the headright is a cumulative grant awarded by the Charles City court. His indenture may have been purchased from Ralph Dunston who is recorded as having imported a Robert Wells into Surrey County in 1656. Robert Wells was buried at Charles Church on 14 August 1680.*

SURNAME: WELLS

GIVEN NAME: Robert

BIRTH YEAR: Possible 1605

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Probably 1655-1656

DEATH DATE: Buried 14 August 1680 ^{a, p. 253}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 253}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Ralph Dunston was awarded 350 acs, in Surrey County, 27 Feb, 1656, p. 72 (105). S. side James Riv., Nly. from Major Sheapards plantation about 3 mi., on a branch of Blackwater & N.W. from the Indian path. Trans. of 7 pers: *(including)* Robt. Wells. ^{f, p. 340}
- Charles City County court record, 1658: A Howell Pryse (Price) was deeded 3850 acres of land for the importation of 77 persons, including a Robert Wells. ^{e, p. 211} *(Research comment: the date of the court record is uncertain, but probably October or November 1658. Also, this record is for a previous importation of already arrived persons, who probably arrived in 1655-1657, see genealogy comment below).*
- *Research comment: based on a history of headrights and issuance of a certificate/patent for imported persons, it is highly likely that the 77 persons imported by Howell Pryse, including Robert Wells, came into Virginia around 1656 and that Howell Pryse may have purchased the headright from Ralph Dunston. It was not uncommon for a headright to be claimed multiple times within Virginia.*
“Genealogists also often assume that the importation of a headright occurred at about the same time as the patent date. In reality, the headrights had more than likely been

imported at least a few years before the patent and perhaps several years earlier. There are two factors to consider: The lapsed time between the issuance of a headright certificate and the resulting patent for which it was used was typically several years. The referenced studies showed an average lag time of about five years in Surry County and about three years in Lower Norfolk County. However, the lag time varied considerably from patent to patent. A few certificates were used within a year, but others not for a decade or more.”⁸

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 253. Available in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.350. Online at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>; also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>
- c. HOTTEN, John Camden. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700, with their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars* Reprinted by the Empire State Book Co, 1874, p. 127. Available online at: <https://books.google.com/books?id=iZULAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- d. COLDHAM, Peter Wilson. *The Complete Book of Emigrants in Bondage, 1614-1775*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 854.
- e. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1988, p. 211.
- f. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963, p. 66 and 340.
- g. <https://www.genfiles.com/articles/headrights> (Bob's Genealogy Filing Cabinet).



SURNAME: WEST

GIVEN NAME: Anthony

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1600

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: After December 1650

CEMETERY: West Burying Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 178, 3 miles south Pungo. Also listed "At the Old Mason Place on Cedar View Road, on Route #616 and 1.2 miles west of Route #178. ^d

COUNTY/CITY: Accomack

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Ann

SPOUSE DATES: Married 2nd Stephen Charlton

REMARKS: Arrived Jamestown, 1622, then moved to James City County, then to Accomack County by 1651

- Source: Northampton County Virginia Records
Written: October 12, 1651
Recorded: May 25, 1652

Anthony West died in Northampton County, where his will was probated on May 25, 1652.(1) In his brief will he stated that:

In the name of God, Amen, this 12 October, 1651. I Anthony West of Virginia beinge of sounde minde & memorye (praysed bee Almightye god for it). Doe make & ordayne this my last will & Testamt (as followeth):

First & principallie I comend my soule into ye hands of Almightye god my Creator, assuredly hopeinge to be saved by the prtious blood and death of my Savior Jesus Christ; my body I comitt to ye Earth from whence it came to be burried (as it shall please god to appointe and to urhinge), & dispossinge of my worldly Estate (as the Lord in mercye hath blessed me wthall):

My will and desire is that my Sonne Jn° West bee my full & whole Executor of this my last will & Testamt, and that my wife & Daughter Barloe have their thirds out of my estate (all things in their Kinde) And that my Sonne Jn° doe inioje ye rest; And that his mother have the mannagaridge of it (as longe as she keepeth herselfe a widdowe, But (if she shoulde marrye:) then my desire is that my Sonn Jn° shall inioje his Estate (if it bee before hee come to age),...^b

- "Anthony West, who came to Virginia in the year 1622 on the ship the James, was the ancestor of the West family of Northampton County, on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. According to Hotten's The Original Lists of... Emigrants... 1600-1700, Anthony West was living in the Corporation of James City when the Muster Rolls of Settlers in Virginia was recorded on February 16, 1623. His name appeared on the Rolls of January 23, 1624, as being one of those living in Mr. Treasurers' Plant at James City... Depositions recorded at a court held at James City on the Xljjth daye of December, 1625, indicate in that year Anthony West had been in the service of a Rowsley family, probably at James City... Mrs.

Rowsley was certified as having freed Anthony West from his indenture. Anthony West appeared on the Eastern Shore of Virginia on October 5, 1649, with his wife Anne, daughter Kathry, and son John West. ^{c, p. 396-397}

NOTES: Research comment: The WPA surveys on the West Graveyard includes the burials of several of Anthony West's probable descendants (Nanney West- 1805; Abel West – 1816; John West- 1773; Susana Rowles – 1790; and Rachel West – 1810), but do not cite the burial of Anthony West (died 1652).

SOURCE:

- a. Works Progress Administration Survey Report, *Charlotte Bayley Place & West Graveyard*, 1938, Accomack Co. VA.
- b. Contributed by HENLE-TAYLOR, Francesca. *Northampton County Virginia Records*, recorded 25 May 1652. Available online thru USGenWeb:
<http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/northampton/wills/west498gwl.txt>.
- c. MEYER, Virginia M. "Anthony West and His Family (1649-1718) of Northampton County, Virginia," *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 58, No. 3 (July 1950), p. 396-403.
- d. Survey Report, John West Graveyard, 19 January 1938. Available online at:
<http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/accomack/cemeteries/west01.txt>.

SURNAME: WEST

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 1702

CEMETERY: West Burying Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 178, 3 miles south Pungo

COUNTY/CITY: Accomack

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Matilda Scarborough

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: John West is the son of the immigrant and Founder, Anthony West. Member first Board of Justices; High Sheriff 1664, 1667

- "Anthony West, who came to Virginia in the year 1622 on the ship the James, was the ancestor of the West family of Northampton County, on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. According to Hotten's The Original Lists of... Emigrants... 1600-1700, Anthony West was living in the Corporation of James City when the Muster Rolls of Settlers in Virginia was recorded on February 16, 1623. His name appeared on the Rolls of January 23, 1624, as being one of those living in Mr. Treasurers' Plant at James City... Depositions recorded at a court held at James City on the XIth day of December, 1625, indicate in that year Anthony West had been in the service of a Rowsley family, probably at James City... Mrs. Rowsley was certified as having freed Anthony West from his indenture. Anthony West appeared on the Eastern Shore of Virginia on October 5, 1649, with his wife Anne, daughter Kathry, and son John West. ^{c, p. 396-397}

NOTES: Research comment: The WPA surveys on the West Graveyard includes the burials of several of Anthony West's probable descendants (Nanney West- 1805; Abel West – 1816; John West- 1773; Susana Rowles – 1790; and Rachel West – 1810), but do not cite the burial of John West (died 1702).

SOURCE:

- a. Works Progress Administration Survey Report, *Charlotte Bayley Place & West Graveyard*, 1938, Accomack Co. VA
- b. Survey Report, John West Graveyard, 19 January 1938. Available online at: <http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/accomack/cemeteries/west01.txt>.
- c. MEYER, Virginia M. "Anthony West and His Family (1649-1718) of Northampton County, Virginia," *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 58, No. 3 (July 1950), p. 396-403.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: WEST

GIVEN NAME: Thomas (3rd Baron de la Watt)

BIRTH YEAR: 9 July 1577

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 7 June 1618

CEMETERY: James Fort Burial Ground

CEMETERY LOCATION: Jamestown

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

NOTES:

SOURCE: <http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/settlement/text1/JamestownPercyObservations.pdf>.



SURNAME: WETHERALL

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTH PLACE: London, England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: 1664 ^{b, p.60} **NOT A FOUNDER**

DEATH DATE: buried 29 October 1681^{a, p. 253}

CEMETERY: Charles Church^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- In a 1673 York County court ruling, "John Parker is order 40 lbs tob. For attendance for George James agst (against) Mr. William Weatherall."^{b, p. 47}
- In an August 1672 court record, Mr. William Weatherall is noted as the attorney for Ambrose Copleston and in several other court actions. In one court action in 1673, he is appointed as the surveyor of roads for York County. ^{b, p. 23 - 162}
- York County court record, 24 June 1673: "Mary Mason, spinster, appoint Mr. John Myles of York River in Virginia, planter, my attorney to demand of Mr. William Weatherall, formerly of London, merchant, now in VA., goods and credits whatsoever for three and half dozen cravats entrusted to said Weatherall, all from here to Va. In the ship "Elizabeth", to said Weatherall, Capt. Hobbs, Commander, 22 Jan. 1664. ^{b, p. 60}
Research Comment: This court record establishes that while Weatherall emigrated from England to Virginia, he arrived in 1664. He is not a Founder.

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 253. Available in full at:
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. WEISIGER, Benjamin B., III. *York County, Virginia Records 1672-1676*. Privately published, 1991, p. 23, 47-162, and 60.



31 May 2021

SURNAME: WHALEY

GIVEN NAME: James

BIRTH YEAR: Circa 1651

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 16 May 1701

CEMETERY: Bruton Parish Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Duke of Gloucester Street

COUNTY/CITY: Williamsburg

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: From York County

NOTES:

SOURCE:

a. GOODWIN, W.A.R., *Historical Sketch of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, VA*. Petersburg, VA: The Franklin Press Company, 1903 (reprint 1998), p. 110. Also available online thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t86h53s7v&view=image&seq=134>.

SURNAME: WHITAKER

GIVEN NAME: Alexander

BIRTH YEAR: 1585

BIRTHPLACE: Cambridge, England

DEATH DATE: 1617

CEMETERY:

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: Henrico, VA

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Rev. Whitaker was a graduate of Cambridge College, and was greatly influenced by Puritan Beliefs. He gave up parish duties in Northern England to become an Episcopal missionary in the New World. He sailed from England in May 1611 with British naval commander Sir Thomas Dale. In September 1611 Dale founded the Citie of Henricus. Whitaker became the first minister of Henrico Parish. He provided religious instruction to Pocahontas and oversaw her conversion to Christianity. Whitaker's *Good News from Virginia* was among the first books written in Virginia. He urged his friends to join him. Unfortunately, Whitaker drowned while crossing the James River in 1617. Although his body was never recovered, there is a monument bearing his name in the churchyard of St. John's Church, Richmond, Virginia. Rev. Whitaker has been hailed by his contemporaries as "the Apostle of Virginia."

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. BOWEN-SHERMAN, Judith. *The Burying Ground at Old St. John's Church: a concise history with fifty family profiles and a parish burial register*. Richmond, Virginia: St. John's Episcopal Church, 2011.



Governor L. Taylor Cowardin, at the memorial marker to Whittaker, Memorial Day 2011.

SURNAME: WHITE

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 12 September 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke and Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City, believed to be at 2nd church graveyard

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James H. & ATKINS, Joseph A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.

31 May 2021

SURNAME: WIFFE

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 26 April 1624

CEMETERY: 2nd Church Elizabeth City Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Penbroke and Patterson

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Buried in Elizabeth City, believed to be at 2nd church graveyard

NOTES:

SOURCE:

- a. MERO, James H. & ATKINS, Joseph A. *Cemeteries of City of Hampton, VA Formerly Elizabeth City County, VA*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1999, p. 4.

JOHN WILKINSON

SUMMARY: *John Wilkinson probably emigrated from England to Virginia as a free man prior to 1637 and owned property in Accomack County (Eastern Shore) as of 1637. There were also two men named John Wilkinson imported into Charles River County (Charles Parish) in 1637 and 1639, placing two men with that name in the near vicinity of Charles Church and were probably associated with the church. While the John Wilkinson buried at Charles Church could be any of these three men; he arrived in Virginia no later than 1639. John Wilkinson was buried at Charles Church on 14 September 1684.*

SURNAME: WILKINSON

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE: England

ARRIVAL IN COLONIES: Possible 1637 or 1639 ^{b, p. 358} or earlier as a free man

DEATH DATE: Buried 14 September 1684 ^{a, p. 253}

CEMETERY: Charles Church ^{a, p. 253}

CEMETERY LOCATION: Near Yorktown, VA, at the intersection of Hampton Highway (VA Route 134) and Yorktown Road.

COUNTY/CITY: York

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Possibly "Lady Dale" ^{d, p. 113}

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- A John Wilkinson & Lady Dale owned property in Accomack Co., as of January 15, 1637. This notation is in association with property deeded to Stephen Charlton who was deeded property next to that of John Wilkinson & Lady Dale. ^{d, p. 113} *(Research comment: The fact that a John Wilkinson owed property in 1637 would negate the possibility that he was an indentured servant imported in 1637 (Minifye), but rather a free man who came to Virginia earlier.)*
- Several men named John Wilkinson were imported into Virginia between 1637 and 1656: John Wilkinson by Capt Augustine Warner, unidentified county in 1652; John Wilkinson by Richard Gible, Northumberland County in 1656; John Wilkinson by Wm. Prior, Charles River County in 1637; John Wilkinson by Georg Minifye, Esq, Charles River Co. in 1639 (Joane Wilkinson – female was imported by G. Minifye in the same year, possible sister or wife). ^{b, p. 358}
- A John Wilkinson was imported by William Morgan, James City Co., on or about 25 October, 1643, for which he was deeded 816 acres. ^{e, p. 205}

NOTES: *Research comment: The John Wilkinson buried at Charles Church cemetery may be the John Wilkinson imported by Wm. Prior (1637) or the John Wilkinson imported by Georg Minifye in 1639, due to sponsors' close proximity to Charles Parish. He may also be the John Wilkinson*

who owned land in Accomack County in 1637 and arrived in Virginia as a freeman prior to 1637. However, the John Wilkinson of Accomack is a less likely candidate as Accomack is on Virginia's Eastern Shore, some distance from Charles Church.

SOURCES:

- a. BELL, Landon C. *Charles Parish York Country, Virginia History and Registers*. Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932, p. 253. Available on line in full at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015019775124&view=1up&seq=13>
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, Richmond, VA: W.C. Hill Printing Co, 1912. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978 and 1982, p.358. Available on line in full at: <https://www.onlinebooks.library.upenn.edu/webbin/book/lookupid?key=olbp70514>; also at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002004779634&view=1up&seq=272>
- c. DUVALL, Rev. Lindsay O. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts – Series 2, Vol. 5 York County, Virginia, Wills, Deeds, Order 1657-1659*. Easley, South Carolina: Southern Historical Press, 1978, p. 63.
- d. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers, 1623-1666, Vol. I, No. 3*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963 (2nd Edition), p. 113.
- e. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers, 1623-1800, Vol. I, No. 5*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963 (2nd Edition), p. 205.



SURNAME: WILLIAMS

GIVEN NAME: George

BIRTH YEAR: By 1636

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: Buried 20 March 1686

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: Of Kent, England ^a

NOTES:

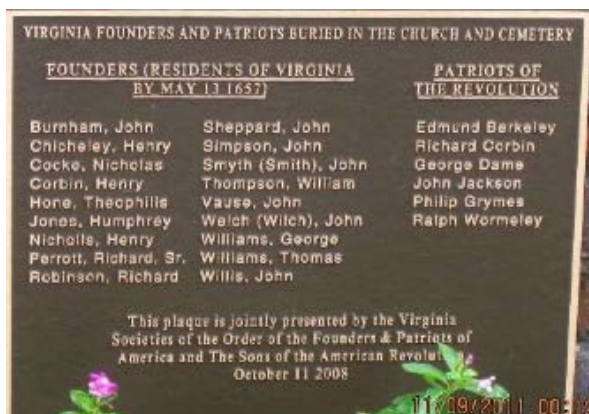
- "20...Ditto George Williams of Kent lin England" (*Analyst Note: within the entries for burials at Christ Church for the period of March 1686, date of burial: 20 March 1686*) ^a
- "JOHN ESSIX, 500 acs. Northumberland Co., 30 Jan. 1650, p. 281. Abutting W. upon a branch of Fishing Cr., which issues from the S. side of great Wickcocamaco Riv. Trans. of 10 pers: John....., Tho. Williams, John....., George Williams," ^b
- "At a Court helde for the Countie of Lancaster Jan., 27th 1657..... It appeareinge to this Cort: that George Willyams hath served MARGARETT GRYMES, Widd., according to his Indenture. & hath not received his Freedom Clothes accordings to Customs, it is ordered that sd: MARGARETT GRYMES doe deliver unto the sd: WILLYAMS one new cotton suite, one new shirt, one paire of new stockings & one paire of shooes & past costs ()."

SOURCES:

a. Colonial Dames of America, *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 32. Online available thru:

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.

b. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666, Patent Book 2*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1991, p. 207.



SURNAME: WILLIAMS

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: By 1633

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: 20 December 1683

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Bridget Catt

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS: *Analyst Note: The importation of "Tho. Williams" by John Essix in 1650 does not necessarily link to the Thomas Williams buried at Christ Church in 1683. Being a fairly common name, there were many men with the same name imported as indentured servants in the mid-17th century. The key is tying Thomas Williams to Christ Church.*

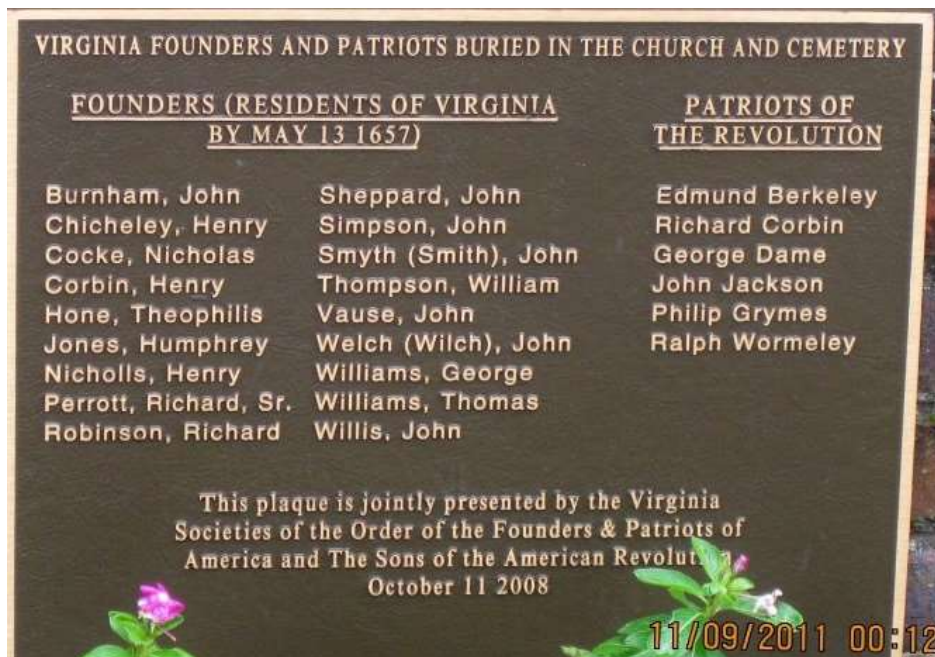
- of Hartfordshire, England

NOTES:

- "Thomas William y' husband of Bridg' depar' this Life 20th Xemb 1683 and was buried in y' Great Churchyard 23 Xemb. 1683" ^a
- "JOHN ESSIX, 500 acs. Northumberland Co., 30 Jan. 1650, p. 281. Abutting W. upon a branch of Fishing Cr., which issues from the S. side of great Wickcocamaco Riv. Trans. of 10 pers: John.....,, Tho. Williams, John.....,, George Williams," ^c
- "Evan Davies and Hen Nicholls of Lanc Co. planters, sell to "Tho Wms in the county aforsd", 100 acres on S side of Rappa. on Sunderland Creek, adj, land of Rich White, John Wealsh and Mr. Willis. D 5 Aug. 1654. Signed his mark Evan (R) Davies, His mark Hen (r) Nicholls. Wit: Rowl Burnham, Daniell Welch this mark. Rec. 10th Aug. 1654." ^b

SOURCES:

- Colonial Dames of America. *The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Richmond, VA: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, p. 8. Online available thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.
- FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, 1632-1810, Vol. 1, "Lancaster County Record Book, No. 2, 1654-1666."* Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1988, p. 112-113.
- NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666, Patent Book 2*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1991, p. 207.



SURNAME: WILLIS

GIVEN NAME: John

BIRTH YEAR:

BIRTHPLACE:

DEATH DATE: 4 May 1688

CEMETERY: Christ Church Parish

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 33, vicinity Saluda

COUNTY/CITY: Middlesex

STONE: No

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

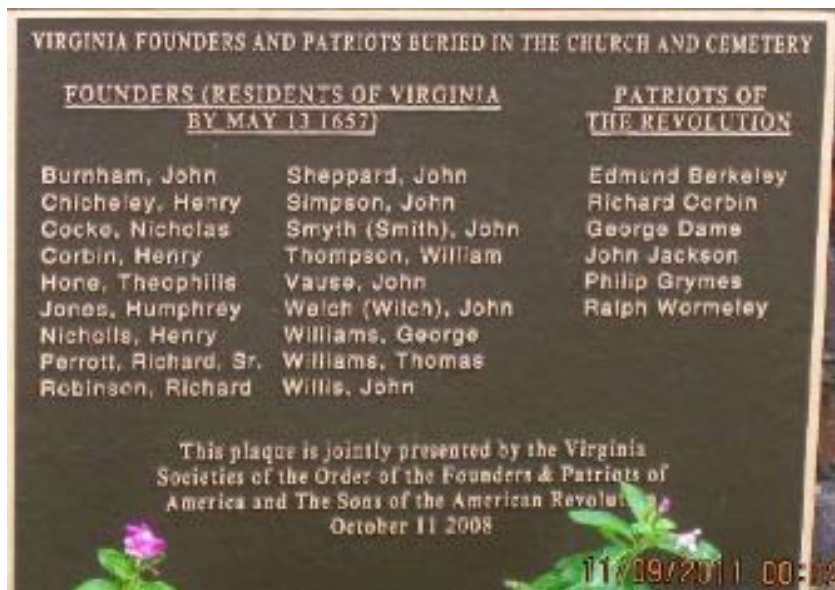
REMARKS: *Analyst Comments: While it is certain that a John Willis died in May 1688 and was buried at Christ Church Parish, the below notes do not verify the date of importation as an indentured servant into Virginia in 1635, nor the indentured servant's linkage to the burial of John Willis in 1688. However, the notation of land ownership does place a "Mr. Willis" in Middlesex County in 1654.*

NOTES:

- "Willis, John, 1642, by Thomas Guyer, _____ Co." ^b
- "Thomas Guyer, son & heir of Capt Robert Guyer, 650 acs. at the mout of Lawnes Cr., near John Snelletts (Suellett) howse. Dec. 22, 1642, Page 863. Due by order of court dated 27 Oct. 1635 as alsoe for trans. of 13 pers: William Paine, John Willis,...." ^c
(Analyst Note: *It is possible that Anne Willis is the wife or sister of John Willis*).
- "Evan Davies and Hen Nicholls of Lanc Co. planters, sell to "Tho Wms in the county aforsd", 100 acres on S side of Rappa. on Sunderland Creek, adj, land of Rich White, John Wealsh and Mr. Willis. D 5 Aug. 1654. Signed his mark Evan (R) Davies, His mark Hen (r) Nicholls. Wit: Rowl Burnham, Daniell Welch this mark. Rec. 10th Aug. 1654." ^d
(Analyst Note: *This indicates that a "Mr. Willis" owned land in the vicinity of Sunderland Creek, south side of the Rappahannock River in 1654*).
- "John Willis Departed this Life 4th and was Buried the 6th of May 1688." ^a

SOURCES:

- a. Colonial Dames of America. *The Parish Register of, Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia from 1653 to 1812*. Provo, UT: Ancestry.com, 2000. Online available thru: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112055998386&view=1up&seq=10>.
- b. GREER, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 364.
- c. NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 3*, Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 141. Also available online at: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.
- d. FLEET, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, 1632-1810, Vol. 1, "Lancaster County Record Book, No. 2, 1654-1666."* Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Col, Inc., 1988, p. 112-113. Also available online thru: <https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48429/images/VAColonialAbstractsl-003883-i?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.



SURNAME: WILSON

GIVEN NAME: William

BIRTH YEAR: 1646

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 17 June 1713

CEMETERY: St. John's Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Old Hampton Lane

COUNTY/CITY: Hampton

STONE: No

SPOUSE: Anne Jane Wilson, children: Mary, Jane, and Miles (son)

SPOUSE DATES: 1660 – 1713, died on 5 May 1713.

REMARKS:

- “Colonel William Wilson was born in 1646, and died June 17, 1713. He was a wealthy and influential land owner of Elizabeth City County, of which he was High Sheriff in 1693; Mayor of Elizabeth City County, 1692; Colonel, 1698; Presiding Justice of the Country, Member of the House of Burgesses, 1685-1692, 1702; and Naval Officer for the Lower James... (Colonel Wilson patented) 1000 acres on Curle Creek on Elizabeth River ... in 1691... The tomb of Colonel William Wilson and his son, Captain Miles Wilson, was formerly in St. John’s Churchyard, Hampton, Virginia, but was destroyed by Federal soldiers...”^b

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/188506567/william-john-wilson>.
- b. KENNEDY, Mary Selden. *Seldens of Virginia and Allied Families, Volume I*. NY: Frank Allaben Genealogical Company, 1911, p. 265. Also available online thru: https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/14246/images/dvm_GenMono000476-00003-0?ssrc=&backlabel=Return.

SURNAME: YARBOROUGH, SR.

GIVEN NAME: Richard

BIRTH YEAR: 1615

BIRTHPLACE: Nottinghamshire, England

DEATH DATE: 1702 in Petersburg, Prince George, VA

CEMETERY: Blandford Cemetery, Blandford Church

CEMETERY LOCATION: Bristol Parish, Petersburg, Petersburg City, VA

COUNTY/CITY: Prince George County, VA

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Francis Proctor

SPOUSE DATES: Married in 1635 in England, and had ten children

REMARKS: Came to Amelia Co., Virginia in 1635 and was one of the founders of Bristol Parish 1642.

NOTES: *Analyst Note: While the findagrave reference cites 1640 as the birthdate, the gravestone marker notes that Richard Yarborough, Sr. was 87 years old when he died in 1702, which would make his birth year as 1615.*

- "RICHARD YARBOROUGH I & II, 1615-1652

Records of English passage lists shows Richard Yarborough booked passage to Virginia in 1635. If the records are accurate (Wm, and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 5, p. 233) he died at age 87 in 1702. This means he was born in 1615 and was 20 years old when he first came to Virginia. We know that Richard Yarborough I, had a son, Richard II, who was also born in England, (from Course Case in 1690). This Richard states that in 1690 he was 38 years old and was born in England (1652). It is obvious that Richard I made the voyage between England and Virginia more than the one time in 1635. While we do not have the record of the exact place Richard I landed on this continent, it is possible he landed in the vicinity of Yorktown. Some of the earliest records show him present in Counties of Northampton, King and queen and King William. It is obvious that his course of migration was up the York River. It has been established that Richard I was of the branch from Yarborough in Lincoln, England, referred to as the "Lincolnshire Yarboroughs" settled in other Counties: William Yarborough settled in Yorkshire, Charles in Nottinghamshire, and Francis in Northamptonshire. One Edmund Yarbrough made his home at Balne Hall, In Yorkshire, and married Sarah, Daughter of Thomas Wormeley, of that county."

"Richard Yarbrough, immigrant, one of the founders, 1642, of Bristol Parish, Prince George County, Virginia, rests in his grave inside the church yard enclosure. The slab in front of the old headstone is the result of a project started in 1980 by R.P. Yarbrough of Charlotte, North Caroline. With the support of other Yarb(o)roughs, this new marker became a reality and was dedicated at the National Yarbrough Conference held 1982 at Old Blandford Church, Petersburg, VA.

"Richard Yarbrough was buried in this spot when it was known as Well's Hill in the town of Blandford. The brick church was erected in 1735 within a few feet of Richard Yarbrough's grave which is the oldest grave in the cemetery. Old Blandford Church and cemetery is located on US Routes 301 – 460; Crater Road."

Just thirty-five years after the establishment of Jamestown in 1607, Richard Yarbrough, a young Englishman of twenty- seven years, arrived in the Colony of Virginia and made his way up the Appomattox River to what is now Petersburg. It is believed that Richard's father was Sir Nicholas Yarbrough of Seaze Hall, Yorkshire, and that Richard and his brother, Sir William, changed the spelling of the family name to Yarbrough. There is evidence that he married Francis Proctor in England in 1635 and that they had ten children.

Richard was founder of Bristol Parish in 1642. He appears to have prospered; records indicate that he was a major land holder in Virginia. When he died in 1702 at the age of eighty-seven, he was buried atop Wells Hill in what would become known as Blandford Cemetery. Richards sandstone tombstone has almost worn away (a newer stone has been placed at the site). He was the first person to be buried in Blandford Cemetery. His grave site is just to the left of the front door of Blandford Church

Richard Yarborough first appears in the records of the Virginia House of Burgess in 1676 when he is awarded 6000 pounds of tobacco for services rendered. Later on, he is again paid by the same body for services in discovering the Seneca Indians. He appears in VA records until his death in 1702, when he was buried at Old Blandford Church. According to the records that we have found to date, Richard had only 2 PROVEN sons: John and Richard, Jr. These men are proven by a deed made in King William Co, VA in which John Y is selling land that he and his brother, Richard, Jr. inherited from their father Richard Yarborough.

Father: [Edmund Yarbrough](#) b: ABT 1574 in Balme Hall, York, Yorkshire

Mother: [Sarah Wormley](#) b: BEF 11 JUN 1589 in Lincolnshire, England

Marriage 1 Spouse Unknown

Married: 6 OCT 1635 in St Mary Stainings, London, England

Children

[Thomas Yarbrough](#)

[James Yarbrough](#) b: in Va

[Faith Yarbrough](#)

[Ann Yarbrough](#)

[Frances Yarbrough](#)

[Edmund Yarbrough](#)

[Richard Yarbrough ,Jr](#) b: 1646 in Va

[William Williams Yarbrough](#) b: ABT 1648 in Petersburg, New Kent County, Virginia

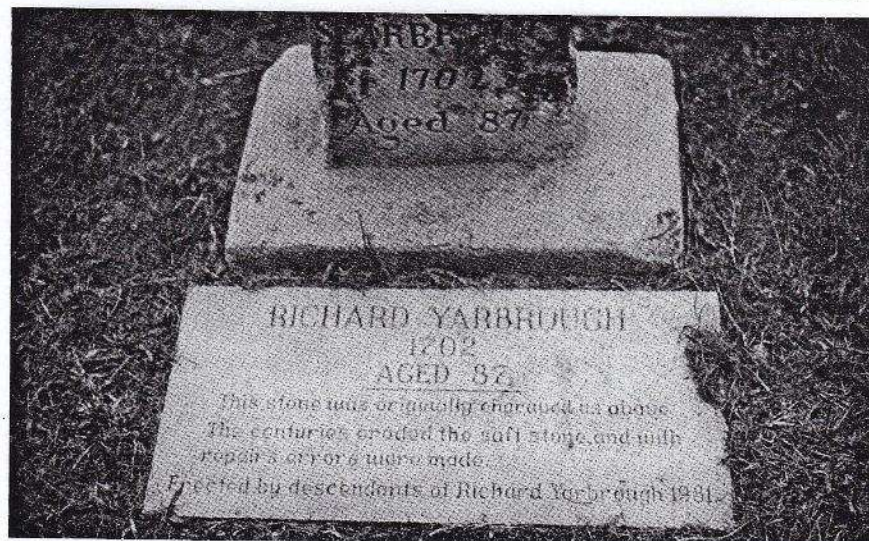
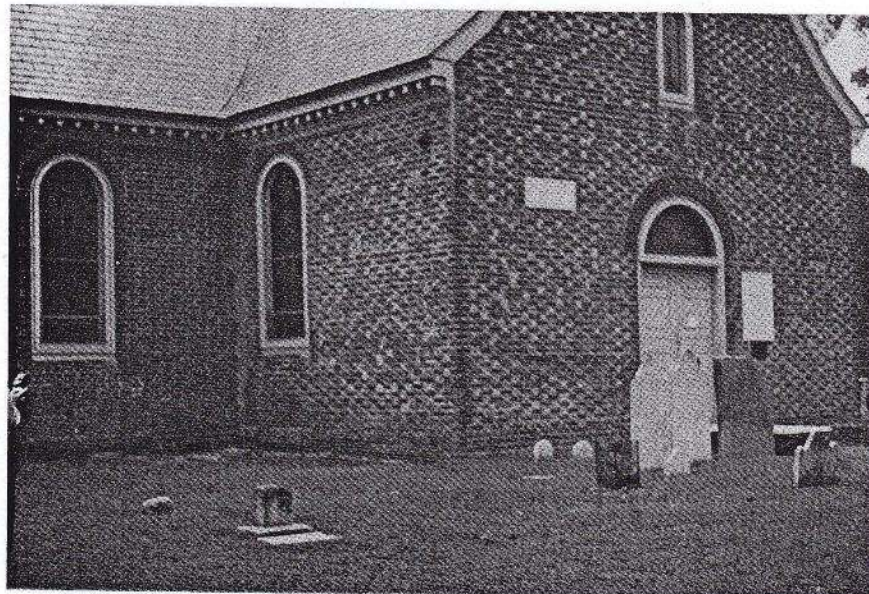
[John Yarbrough](#) b: ABT 1650 in St. Stephens, King William Co., Virginia.

[Henry Yarbrough](#) b: ABT 1660 in Va

SOURCES:

a. NICKOLAUS, Marineal Yarborough. *Yarborough and Related Families*. Houston, TX: unidentified publisher, 1983, p. 6.

b. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/174385825/richard-yarborough>.



Richard Yarbrough, immigrant, one of the founders, 1642, of Bristol Parish, Prince George County, Virginia, rests in his grave inside the church yard enclosure. The slab in front of the old headstone is the result of a project started in 1980 by R.P. Yarbrough of Charlotte, North Carolina. With the support of other Yarb(ough)s, this new marker became a reality and was dedicated at The National Yarbrough Conference held 1982 at Old Blandford Church, Petersburg, Va.

Richard Yarbrough was buried in this spot when it was known as Well's Hill in the town of Blandford. The brick church was erected in 1735 within a few feet of Richard Yarbrough's grave which is the oldest grave in the cemetery. Old Blandford Church and cemetery is located on US Routes 301 - 460; Crater Road.

SURNAME: YEARDLEY

GIVEN NAME: Francis

BIRTH YEAR: 1624

BIRTHPLACE: Virginia

DEATH DATE: 1655

CEMETERY: Old Donation Episcopal Church Cemetery ^a

CEMETERY LOCATION: Rte 60, Bayville Manor

COUNTY/CITY: Virginia Beach

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE: Married to Sarah Offley Gookin (first husband was Capt John Gookin) on 20 November 1647 ^{b, c}

SPOUSE DATES: Born England; died 15 August 1657

REMARKS:

- Colonel; son of Governor Sir George Yeardley and Temperance Flowerdeau (Flowerdew). ^a
- The will of Col. Ffrancis Yardly was recorded in Norfolk Co., VA on 2 December 1651. ^d
- Yeardley, Francis
by William S. Powell, 1996
1624–55

Francis Yeardley, explorer and Virginia official, was born in Virginia, the son of Governor Sir George and Temperance Flowerdew Yeardley. She was the cousin of John Pory, Virginia secretary and speaker of the 1619 Assembly. In 1643 young Captain Yeardley was appointed commander of troops in Accomack, and early the next year he received a grant of 3,000 acres for transporting fifty-eight people to the colony.

In 1647 he married Sarah Offley, who had been married first to Adam Thorogood, by whom she had a son, Adam, and second to John Gookin. There apparently were no children by her other two husbands. Yeardley was a member of the Maryland Council in 1652 but soon returned to Virginia and was a burgess of Lower Norfolk County in 1653. He was also a church commissioner for the county in 1651, 1652, and 1654 and a colonel of militia in 1653. He appears to have been a leader of the Cromwellian party in the colony.

Yeardley was interested in the land south of the settled portion of Virginia, and in a letter of 8 May 1654 to John Ferrars he reported that he had recently (apparently in September 1653) sponsored "an ample discovery of South Virginia or Carolana" which he described in glowing terms. He especially mentioned the fertile soil, mulberries, grapevines, timber, the longer growing season, and other natural features. He stated that he had invested £300 of his own money in the expedition and that he intended to go there himself in the summer of 1654. It appears that Nathaniel Batts, afterwards a pioneer settler of North Carolina, was among the explorers.

Information gathered at this time appeared on the map made in London in 1657 by Nicholas Comberford. The Roanoke Indians gave Yeardley a great deal of land, and he

had a house built for the "Emperour of Roanoke." At the request of this Indian leader Yeardley received his only son in his home at Lynnhaven, Va., to be educated; he also was baptized there. Robert Bodnam, a carpenter, was sent by Yeardley in 1655 to build a house for Nathaniel Batts on what is now Salmon Creek, in Bertie County, where Batts established a trading post. The inventory of Yeardley's estate noted an impressive number of books "small & great."

- References:
- Alexander Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, vol. 2 (1890).
- Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary, vol. 2, part 3 (1898).
- Alexander S. Salley, Jr., ed., *Narratives of Early Carolina* (1911).
- Virginia Magazine of History and Biography 1 (1893), 4 (1897), 5 (1898), 6 (1899), 25 (1917), 28 (1920).
- William and Mary Quarterly 1 (1894).
- J. H. R. Yardley, *Before the Mayflower* (1931).
- Additional Resources:
- [Yeardley, Francis], "Francis Yeardley's Narrative of Excursions into Carolina, 1654," in *Narratives of early Carolina, 1650-1708*, ed. A.S. Salley, (New York, C. Scribner's Sons, 1911), 21-29. <https://archive.org/details/narrearlycarolina00sallrich> (accessed February 17, 2014).^e

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/192266371/francis-yardley>.
- b. MACKENZIE, George Norbury; and RHOADES, Nelson Osgood. *Colonial Families of the United States, 1607-1175*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1995, p. 77.
- c. PARKS, Gary. *Virginia Land Records - Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents* (From the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, the *William and Mary College Quarterly*, and *Tyler's Quarterly*), p. 550. Also available online at: https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48438/images/VALandRecords-003422-537?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=272a9f78a60c76d5419015c9104ae93b&usePUB=true&_phsrc=VQZ38&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pid=346054.
- d. Virginia, U.S., Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850. Available on line thru: https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=7832&h=133455&tid=&pid=&queryId=c7380756610cebdd99b4afe0ea6cb2fc&usePUB=true&_phsrc=VQZ48&_phstart=successSource.
- e. <https://www.ncpedia.org/biography/yeardley-francis>.

SURNAME: YEARDLEY

GIVEN NAME: George

BIRTH YEAR: 1588

BIRTHPLACE: Southwark, London Borough
of Southwark, Greater London, England

DEATH DATE: 13 November 1627

CEMETERY: Jamestown Church

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY: James City County, Virginia

STONE: Yes

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- Sir George Yeardley (1588 - 1627) was a plantation owner and three time colonial Governor of the British Colony of Virginia. A survivor of the Virginia Company of London's ill-fated Third Supply Mission, whose flagship, the Sea Venture, was shipwrecked on Bermuda for 10 months in 1609-10, he is best remembered for presiding over the initial session of the first representative legislative body in Virginia in 1619. With representatives from throughout the settled portion of the colony, the group became known as the House of Burgesses. It has met continuously since, and is known in modern times as the Virginia General Assembly.

Yeardley was baptized on July 28, 1588, in St. Saviour's Parish, Southwark, Surrey. He was the son of Ralph Yeardley (1549-1604), a London merchant-tailor, and Rhoda Marston (d. 1603). He chose not to follow his father into trade, but instead became a soldier and joined a company of English foot-soldiers to fight the Spanish in the Netherlands. As captain of a personal bodyguard, he was selected to serve Sir Thomas Gates during his term as Governor of Virginia.

Yeardley set sail from England on June 1, 1609, with the newly appointed Gates aboard the Sea Venture, the flagship of the ill-fated Third Supply expedition to Jamestown. After seven weeks at sea, and eight days from expected landfall, the convoy ran into a tropical storm and the Sea Venture was shipwrecked in the Bermudas. No lives were lost, and despite numerous problems and civil unrest among the former passengers, causing Gates to declare martial law, in 10 months time two small ships were built, the 70-80 ton Deliverance and the 30 ton pinnace Patience. The ships arrived at Jamestown on May 23, 1610.

In 1613 Yeardley married Temperance Flowerdew, daughter of Anthony Flowerdew of Hethersett, County Norfolk, and his wife Martha Stanley of Scottow, County Norfolk. Temperance had also sailed for Virginia in the 1609 expedition aboard the Faulcon, arriving at Jamestown in August 1609, and was one of the few survivors of the Starving Time.

In 1616 Yeardley was designated Deputy-Governor of Virginia. One of his first accomplishments was to come to an agreement with the Chickahominy Indians that secured food and peace for two years. He served from 1616 to 1617. Yeardley was appointed Deputy-Governor again in 1625.

Sir George Yeardley was knighted at Newmarket, England, on 24 November 1618, and six days later he was commissioned Governor of Virginia. He was granted 300 acres (1.2 km²) of land to help defray the cost of maintaining himself as governor.

In 1618, he patented 1,000 acres (4.0 km²) of land on Mulberry Island.[1] He owned another private plantation upriver on the south side of the James River opposite Weyanoke, named Flowerdew Hundred. Yeardley named the property after his wife, Temperance Flowerdew. The plantation elected two representatives to the first General Assembly in Jamestown in 1619: one was an ancestor of President Thomas Jefferson. With a population of about thirty, the plantation was economically successful with thousands of pounds of tobacco produced along with corn, fish and livestock.

Yeardley paid 120 pounds (possibly a hogshead of tobacco) to build the first windmill in British America in 1621. The windmill was an English post design and was transferred by deed in the property's 1624 sale to Abraham Piersey, a Cape Merchant of the London Company.

Yeardley led the first representative Virginia General Assembly, the legislative House of Burgesses, to meet on American soil. It convened at the church in Jamestown on July 30, 1619. One of the first acts of this representative body was to set the price of tobacco. Yeardley was appointed Deputy-Governor again in 1625.

He served a second time as Governor from March 4, 1626/27 until his death on November 13, 1627. He is buried in the church at Jamestown, Virginia.^a

- George Yeardley was born in 1588, the year of the Spanish Armada, in Southwark, London. He came from a middling background and while still a young man took to a life of soldiering. In the Netherlands, where he served in a company of foot, he met Sir Thomas Gates and it was likely through Gates's influence that Yeardley subsequently joined the large fleet bound for Virginia that left England in June 1609. When his ship, the Sea Venture, was wrecked on Bermuda, he was stranded there with Gates and other leaders of the expedition for over nine months. He eventually reached Virginia in May 1610 and was straightaway placed in a position of authority. He served as a captain of Lt. Governor Sir Thomas Gates' guard and helped lead an expedition to discover gold and silver mines in the interior. Playing an important role in the war of 1609-1614 against the Powhatans, he later served briefly as deputy governor in 1616 before returning to England the following year.
-

- Yeardley was appointed lord governor of Virginia in the fall of 1618 following news of the unexpected death of the incumbent governor, Lord De La Warr, at sea on his way back to the colony. To bolster his social standing, Yeardley was knighted by the king and sailed back to Virginia in early 1619. Before leaving, he was given detailed instructions by the Virginia Company to carry out a comprehensive range of reforms set out in the “Great Charter” and other documents. When he arrived, Yeardley found the Virginia colony in financial and political difficulty caused largely by acting governor Samuel Argall. He immediately restored the colony to order and then began implementing the Company’s reforms, including administering the widespread distribution of land to settlers, establishing the rule of law and a court system based on English practice, and overseeing the creation of the General Assembly, the first representative government in America. Sir George Yeardley presided over the first assembly made up of his council and 22 burgesses drawn from English settlements along the James River Valley from July 30-August 4, 1619. This meeting, held in the newly-built timber church at Jamestown, occurred just a few weeks before the arrival of the first Africans in Virginia who had been captured from a Spanish ship in the Gulf of Mexico. Yeardley purchased several, eight of whom were living on his property on Jamestown Island in 1625. Their arrival and purchase by wealthy and well-connected planters marked the beginning of de facto slavery in the colony. Yeardley left office in 1621 to pursue his own personal interests and a few years later returned to England following the demise of the Virginia Company and the decision of the king, Charles I, to govern Virginia as a royal colony. He successfully pleaded with the king’s officials in London to allow the General Assembly to continue meeting. Reappointed lord governor in 1626, he died the next year at which time he was one of the largest landowners and richest men in Virginia. A grave discovered in the chancel of the 1617 church at Jamestown may be Yeardley’s. Over the past several years Jamestown Rediscovery archaeologists have been excavating the site of the 1617 church and have unearthed portions of its original foundations and flooring. In 2018, they turned their attention to one of the most distinctive and earliest surviving burials within the church.

Centrally located in what would have been the chancel of the 1617 church, this grave is primarily undisturbed and significantly larger than most other burials found at Jamestown. Its prestigious location and other unique qualities led Jamestown archaeologists to believe that they found Sir George Yeardley, the colonial governor who presided over the first representative assembly in the western hemisphere. ^b

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- a. <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/42557848/george-yeardley>.
- b. <https://historicjamestowne.org/history/george-yeardley/>.

31 May 2021



The Grave in the Chancel

SURNAME: YOUELL

GIVEN NAME: Thomas

BIRTH YEAR: 1618

BIRTHPLACE: England

DEATH DATE: In or before 1657

CEMETERY:

CEMETERY LOCATION:

COUNTY/CITY:

STONE:

SPOUSE:

SPOUSE DATES:

REMARKS:

- "Northumberland and Lancaster counties; lived before in Maryland; born in parish of Wilbarsonne, Northamptonshire; in 1640 was 22 years old." ^a
- "RICHARD YOUELL, orphan son of Mr. Tho. Youell, of Nominy, 500 acres of land on Potomac, 1657." ^b
- "Richard Youell, orphan son of Mr. Tho. Youell, of Nomeny, 500 acs. Ely. upon Petomeck Riv. in the freshes & Sly. on land called Richard Holden's. 15 July 1657..." ^c

NOTES:

SOURCES:

- STANARD, W.G. *Some Emigrants to Virginia, 2nd Edition*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1979, p. 94. Originally published 1915 by the Southern Book Company, Richmond, VA.
- HAYDEN, Rev. Horace Edwin. *Virginia Genealogies: a Genealogy of the Glassell family of Scotland and Virginia*. Wilkes-Barre, PA: E.B. Yordy, Printer, 1891, p. 332-334.
- NUGENT, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers & Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Patent Book 4*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1934, p. 352. Also available online at:
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48408/images/CavaliersPioneers-004447-ii?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>.